NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES

OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EAST SEPIK

STATION: AMBUNTI

VOLUME No: 18

ACCESSION No: 496.

1971 - 1972

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1990

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT Of: AMBUNTI - EAST SEPIK
ACCESSION NO. 396
VOL, NO: 21A: 1971/72 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED		MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1971-72	1-25	H.T. VERATAU	PO	WASKUK HILLS	53-54		28.7.71 — 11.8.71
[2] 1a OF 1971-72	26-49	H.T. VERATAU	PO	WASKUK HILLS AND NUMAN-ABLATAK	54		28.7.71 — 11.8.71
[3] 2 OF 1971-72	50-83	L. BINJARI	TPO	UPPER SEPIK	54-55		2.8.71 — 14.8.71
[4] 3 OF 1971-72	84-93	L.W. BRAGGE	ADC	APRIL RIVER - BEGAPUKI VILLAGE - SAMASAI	55	MAP	3.8.71 — 8.8.71
[5] 4 OF 1971-72	94-108	D.J. MAHAR		DART SEPIK/MAY & PART WARIO/SIO	55		7.8.71 — 31.8.71
[6] 5 OF 1971-72	109-135	L. BINJARI	TPO	SAMSAI	55		18.10.71 — 28.10.71
[7] 6 OF 1971-72	136-149	L.W. BRAGGE	ADC	PART UPPER SEPIK AND PART CHAMBRI LAKES	55-56		18.10.71 — 25.10.71
[8] 7 OF 1971-72	150-161	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	WONGAMUSEN.	56	MAP	15.11.71 — 16.11.71
[9] 8 OF 1971-72	162-177	L. BINJARI	TPO	WANIAP - MAY	56		4.12.71 — 17.12.71
[10] 9 OF 1971-72	178-202	L.W. BRAGGE	ADC	WASKUK HILLS	56-57		5.12.71 — 12.1.72
[11] 10 OF 1971-72	203-221	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	NUMAU - ABLATAK	57		NA.
[12] 12 OF 1971-72	222-228	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	SEPIK MAY AND WONGAMUSEN AND UPPER SEPIK	57		NA.
[13] 13 OF 1971-72	229-233	I. WALKER	APO	WARIOSIO, NIKSEK AND SAMSAI	57		17.2.72 — 8.3.72
[14] 14 OF 1971-72	234-239	L.W. BRAGGE	ADC	WASKUK HILLS. NUMAN-ABLATAK & PART UP	57		18.2.72 — 8.3.72
[15] 15 OF 1971-72	240-248	D.B. ROBINSON	APO	NIKSEK.	57		27.3.72 — 2.4.72
[16] 16 OF 1971-72	249-253	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	NIKSEK.	57		N.A.
[17] 18 OF 1971-72	254-265.	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	PART NUMAU - ABLATAK. WONGAMUSEN & N	58		
[X] 17 OF 1971-72	1-2	R.L. KAUFFMAN	APO	PART NUMAU - ABLATAK	57		N/A
[ ]							
[ ]							

EAST SEPIK DISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1971 - 1972

AMBUNTI

Report No.	Officer conducting patrol.	Area patrolled.
1-71-72	H.T. Veratau.	Waskuk Hills Census Div.
1a-71-72	H.T. Veratau.	Waskuk Hills and Numau-Ablatak Census Divisions.
2-71-72	L. Binjari.	Upper Sepik Census Div.
3-71-72	L.W. Bragge.	April River - Begapuki Vill Samsai C.D.
4-71-72	D.J. Mahar.	Part Sepik/May C.D. Part Wario/Sio C.D.
5-71-72	L. Binjari.	Samsai C.D.
6-71-72	L.W. Bragge	Pt. Upper Sepik C.D. Pt. Chambri Lakes C.D.
7-71-72	R.L. Kauffman.	Wongamusen C.D.
8-71-72	L. Binjari.	Waniap- May C.D.
9-71-72	L.W. Bragge.	Waskuk Hills C.D.
10-71-72	R.L. Kauffman.	Numau - Ablatak C.D.
11-71-72	-----	No report.
12-71-72	R.L. Kauffman.	Sepik-May C.D. and Wongamusen and Upper Sepik C.D.
13-71-72	I. Walker.	Wariosio, Niksek and Samsai C.D.
14-71-72	L.W. Bragge.	Waskuk Hills, Numau-Ablatak, and part of Upper Sepik C.D.
15-71-72	D.B. Robinson.	Niksek C.D.
16-71-72	R.L. Kauffman.	Niksek C.D.
17-71-72	----	No report.
18-71-72	R.L. Kauffman	Part Numau-Ablatak, Wongamusen & Niksek C.D.

DEPARTMENT OF CHIEF MINISTER AND DEVELOPMENT ADMINISTRATION
LIBRARY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971-72

Subdistrict AMBUNTI

District EAST SEPIK

Type of Patrol ROAD PATROL

Patrol Conducted by Henry T VERATAU, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) AMBUNTI COUNCIL AREA (WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol R.L.KAUFFMAN, ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Duration of Patrol—from 28/7/71 to 11/8/71

No. of Days 15

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: December - February, 1971

Date 21/12/70 to 24/2/71
31/12/70 to 8/2/71 Duration 44 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)

ROAD WORK SUPERVISSION, ASSESS WORK COMPLETED TO DATE, ASSESS BRIDGE AND CULVERT REQUIREMENTS.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1816

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

OA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-6

20th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 1 of 1971/72

Your reference 67-1-12 of 4th October, 1971

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Situation Report by Mr. H. Veratau of Warkuk Hills Census Division.

Mr. Veratau should be advised that he leaves himself open to disciplinary action by non-compliance with the A.D.C.'s instructions and delay in submission of reports.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-8-6

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 70CT1971 KONEDOBU

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr

In Reply Please Quote No. 67-1-12

Division of District Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK.

4th October, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF AMBUNTI PATROL
NO. 1 OF 1971-72.

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the above report from P.O. Mr. H. T. Veratau with comments from the A.D.C. Ambunti.

As Administrative Adviser to the Ambunti Local Government Council Mr. Veratau has conducted a very useful patrol and submitted a valuable report. However, it should have been submitted much sooner. Although Mr. Veratau says the delay was unavoidable, he gives no reason for it.

BKLeen

(B. K. LEEN)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.
Assistant DistrictCommissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMBUNTI. (2 copies)

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

23rd September 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 1/1971-72

Mr. H. T. Veratau - Patrol Officer.

1. Attached please find 3 copies of the report and camping allowance claims.

2. No map is attached as Mr. Kauffman's report, already submitted on the same patrol contained a patrol map.

3. My comments are:-

(i) The report is submitted six weeks after the completion of the patrol.

(ii) The Tax collection team has returned to Warasai and is currently collecting tax - See page 13

(iii) I consider it a tactical error for the patrol not to have overnighted at Warasai.

(iv) Appendix 4. This should greatly assist future evelopment of the road, I personally dislike culverts as they are costly and money spent on them does not remain within the area. I would prefer to see major rubble drains for the 7 smaller culverts and bridges for the larger ones.

(v) The survey plan of the Tongwinjamb end goes forward under cover of my 48-1-2 of todays date.

For your information please.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. District Local Government Officer,
Wewak.

T E R R I T O R Y O F P A P U A A N D N E W G U I N E A.

Department of the Administrator,
Office of Local Government,
Council Chambers,
A M B U N T I.
East Sepik District.
20th September, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
A M B U N T I.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971-72.

Herewith attached please find my patrol report as abovementioned for yours to comment upon.

Could sufficient sun prints of the road map be made available to our office for our future field work on the road.

I regret the delay in submitting my patrol report but it was unavoidable.

Henry T Veratau.
(PATROL OFFICER)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-1-12

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
AMBUNTI.
East Sepik District.
13th July, 1971.

Mr H.T.Veratau,
Patrol Officer/Administrative Adviser,
Ambunti L.G.C.,
AMBUNTI.

Additional Patrol Instructions

Ambunti Patrol No.1/1971-72 - Waskuk Hills.

1. In addition to D.L.G.O.s 42-11-1 of 22nd June, 1971 you are also to carry out the following instructions during the patrol:

(i) Peg and supervise work by the Tongwinjamb, Saseriman and Numau Ablatak people on the Tongwinjamb/Saseriman section.

(ii) Mr R.Kauffman, APO will accompany you on the patrol. This is Mr Kauffman's first patrol. You are to teach him as much as possible about road construction and the use of survey instruments as possible. You should also illustrate to him the correct approach towards handling voluntary labour on a RDW project, and the correct approach generallytowards people met on patrol. Mr Kauffman will have seperate instructions which tell him his main task during the patrol is to try to mix with the people and learn Pidgin English as quickly as possible.

2. As discussed, you should start at the Saseriman/Tongwinjamb section and get the people underway with the job, then take Mr Kauffman with you and complete other aspects of the patrol finally returning to Saseriman/Tongwinjamb where if you judge fit you may leave Mr Kauffman on his own to supervise the work for a week. Please acknowledge receipt of these instructions.

I wish you a successful patrol.

L.W. [illegible]e
Assistent District Commissioner

c.c. District Commissioner,
Wewak.
c.c. D.L.G.O.
Wewak.

Receipt acknowledged
H.T.Veratau.
Admin/Adviser

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

42-11-1
FJL/FP

Department of the Administrator,
Office of Local Government,
P.O.Box 262,
W E W A K.
East Sepik District.
22nd June, 1971.

The Administrative Adviser,
Ambunti Local Government Council,
A M B U N T I.

WASKUK HILLS ROAD - PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

Prepare to depart Ambunti on an inspection of the Waskuk Hills Road Rural Development Project.

During your inspection:-

Assess work completed to date,
Assess requirements for Stage 2 of the project
Assess bridge and culvert requirements
Discuss above matters with villages

I am unable to have a PWD Officer accompany your patrol but will endeavour to obtain the services of a Technical Officer after receiving your assessment of the project. I am hoping that a Technical Officer will visit the project before August.

Ensure that this patrol does not interfere with 'End of the Year' Reports and Returns.

(SIGNED)
(F.J.L.HAYNES)
District Local Government Officer

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
A M B U N T I.

17

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971-72

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

I N D E X

Paragraph	Particulars	Page
	Patrol Diary	1-5
1. & 2.	Introduction	6-7
2.	Situation Report	
2-1	-Political	8
2-2	-Economic	9
2-3	-Social	9
2-4	-Miscellaneous	9
3.	Special Report	
3-1	-Introduction	10
4.	Miscellaneous	
4-1	Report on Mr Kauffman, A.P.O.	11
5-1	Report on Warasai not paying Tax	12-13
Appendix 1	Assessment of Bridge and Culverts	1-2
Appendix 2	Man Hours worked at Section 4 & 3	

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971/72.

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

PATROL DIARY.

JULY, 1971

28th Wednesday

1505 Departed Ambunti Station per the Ambunti patrol No.1 of 1971-72 in a powered canoe. Mr R.Kauffman, an Assistant Patrol Officer accompanied the patrol. Took with us also a Honda 90 cc trail motorcycle.

1700 Arrived Mino and established camp in the village.

In the evening, held discussion with the Councillor of Mino-Beglam Ward and the Committee Members on the aspect of road-work. The people have decided instead of starting at Mino, they will continue on the portion they have alrea dy started from the Waskuk end.

Slept Haus Kiap Mino (Saseriman)

29th Thursday

1005 Departed Saseriman in the Councillor's canoe having already sent the ~~administr~~ administration canoe back to the station yesterday.

1130 Started walking in at the creek junction, Lat (where the sand is collected) and the Waskuk Lagoon. One and half of walking and established camp at a place called GUR'KA.

Slept Camp 1 GUR'KA.

30th Friday

0830 people of Beglam and Saseriman started arriving for the work on the road.

Before departing for the road-site, a woman name KONBER WUNUMHOG arrived at the camp and complained that her husband had threatened to kill her. I got the statement from her and then left to work on the road.

Started surveying from Station 500. The people have already started clearing the road from this end up to station 516. Finished surveying the section 1330 and returned to camp.

In the camp, Mr Kauffman took to having pidgin lessons with my driver and the domestic whilst I took the indicators and the handbreak off the motorcycle.

1600 the man name WOGIANBE, and believed to have assaulted his wife arrived and the investigation was continued. I have charged him and will bring him to court when I return from patrol.

Slept Camp 1 GUR'KA.

15

31st Saturday

0900 Continued surveying from Stn 517 to Stn 520. These three stations run through a sak sak swamp which may subject to high water flooding. Found out also that there is a tremendous deposit of gravel close at hand. This could be used in building up the road.

1300 stopped work because the people had to return home and collect more food for the work on the road. The rest of the afternoon was spent on entering the particulars on the survey field books of mine.

Slept Camp 1 GUR'KA.

AUGUST, 1971.

1st Sunday

In Gur'ka, heavy rainstorm early last night upsetting our tent and most of our patrol equipment got wet. The tent got ripped by a falling branch. Had to sleep in one of the local huts.

In the morning, reconstructed our camp.

Slept Camp 1 Gur'ka.

2nd Monday

0900 Beglam and Saseriman people arrived and went and located the centre-line survey by D.Watt from stn 520 to stn 563 (LAT Creek).

Met the Yessan Maio Councillor on our way to Lat Creek and told us that Mr L BINJARI was on a Census patrol in their area therefore their coming to work on the road will have to be delayed. Due to this regard, took Mr Kauffman with me to Yessan and saw Mr Binjari and determined when the people of Yessan Maio would be expected to work on the road.

Returned to the road-site at about 1500 and supervised the cutting. The Bangwis Chain Saw arrived at lunch time and started work on the road cutting the fallen trees. 1700 stopped work.

Slept Camp 1 GUR'KA.

3rd Tuesday

0900 Broke Camp and departed for ~~Ten~~ Tongwinjamb to start the people working on the Tongwinjamb Saseriman Section.

45 minutes walking this time from Gurka to the Wrskuk Lagoon. Patrol main left in the Councillor's canoe but I had to take Mr Kauffman to the Telawei Aid Post to have his sores traeted.

Didn't expect the barret to Tongwinjamb to be very low at this time of the year and half way between the lagoon and Beglam, hit a log and had to pu in a new pin in. The berret became very shallow had to tow the speed-boat part of the way.

---3

3rd Tuesday (continued) 1500 arrived at a place called YAUFOU which is about a mile and a half from Urambanj Village.

Established Camp2 at YAUFOU.

Slept Camp 2 Yaufou.

4th Wednesday 0830 Took some people of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj and supervised temporary construction of bridges on the first four creeks from Urambanj. Gave Mr Kauffman the task of locating Mr.Watt's centre-line survey pegs with a chain and compass.

1130 returned to camp and sent Mr Kauffman to supervise the bridging whilst I ~~continued~~ started pegging from Stn 926 backwards to the sak sak swamp. After lunch returned and did same.

Slept Camp 2 YAUFOU.

5th Thursday 0800 Commenced road construction close to camp. Having organised the people to working on the road, sent Mr Kauffman to suprevise the cutting of the base of a ridge and also to drain the soggy area. The rest of the morning spent i n entering the particulars in my field survey book.

After lunch, returned to the road and supervised work. 1600 stopped work .

Slept camp 2 YAUFOU.

6th Friday 0830 approximately, took Mr Kauffman w with me plus the two Committees and Councillor KAUMINJA to a ridge called RAP and pegged the grading on it. The North section was easy going and Mr Kauffman graded this after I had explained the method to him. Self made three attempts on the Mino side because it was the difficult side. Managed to find a suitable descend on the last try, and pegged it.

1330 Completed pegging and returned to the road-site about 1430. After having had a look at the people working on the road, returned to camp and entered my work on the plotting sheet.

Slept Camp 2 YAUFOU.

7th Saturday Mr Naui Sauinambi, Member of the House of Assembly arrived last night. He is to come with me to Warasai and talk to the people because they did not pay their tax for this year.

In the morning went and had a look at the work on progress, then with Mr Sauinambi, went to Tongwinjamb on the

--- 4

13

motorcycle and showed him the work completed to date on this section.

Stopped work at lunch so that the people could go and get some food for tomorrow.

Slept Camp 2 YAUFOU.

8th Sunday

0915 Departed YAUFOU on Mr Sauinambi's powered canoe for Warasai. Followed Yangemba barret and arrived at Kwakauru (Waiwus) at 1430. The water here has gone down the best part of 7 feet and negotiating the corners was a bit of a problem in Mr Sauinambi's canoe which is about 30 feet in length.

1515 left Kwakauru with 9 carriers. The walking track herewas very dry and the going fairly good. 1720 arrived at Yaunget. Did not change carriers because it takes time lining up another line of carriers. 1730 left Yaunget.

1830 Arrived BUR and established camp. The petrol feeling very tired from the long journey. Self took sick presumably a spider or an insect had bitten my leg and felt very dizzy to move. Had to administer medicine to myself because there is no Aid Post in this area.

Slept Haus Kiap BUR.

9th Monday

0820 Left Bur for Warasai with Mr Kauffman and Mr Sauinambi.

0940 Arrived Warasai. The people are all in the village except for a few women who are out in their gardens.

1000 Gathered all people in the house boi and did formal talks with them enquiring as to why the people had not payed their tax for 1971-72. Refer to a special reporting on this.

1345 Departed Warasai for Bur and arrived 1500.

In the evening informal talks with the village people of Bur. The Member of the House of Assembly and the Councillor from Tongwinjamb elaborated the talks on the Waskuk Hills Road.

Slept Haus Kiap Bur.

-----5

12

10th Tuesday

0800 Departed Bur for Yaufou. The walk was very good and arrived at Yaunget at ~~Yaunget~~ 0830. Changed carriers here and continued down to Nageri. Thepeople of were gathered and the date of their coming down to the road was planned. Continued down to Kwakauru which is only 5 minutes of walking and the people there also were waiting for us. Heard a few complaints from this village and arbitrated on them.

On my last year patrol through this area, I told the Kwaka and the Kwakauru people to clear the barret in between them. This provides a better and much more efficient link between these two places. Apparently the Kwakauru people, the owner of the barret refused outright to allow the Kwakauru to work on it. I have refered this to the A.D.C. AMBUNTI.

1400 approximately, continued down the Nageri Barret to the Yangenba barret in Mr Sauinambi's canoe. The water has gone down 2 feet more ~~than~~ than the Sunday mark. Had to paddle the canoe all the way down to the lagoon before we could start the motor.

1830 Arrived at Yaufou dripping wet from a rainstorm. Self carried the patrol gear to the camp.

Slept Camp 2 YAUFOU.

11th Wednesday

0900 After repacking our patrol equipment etc., Departed in the speed-boat with Mr Sauinambi and Mr Kauffman for Ambunti. Had a broken pin slightly further down from Seglam. After changing the pin, continued down to Melawei and awaited the patrol main.

1100 Continued on down to Ambunti Station. Arrived at Ambunti at 1220.

Patrol stood down.

END OF PATROL.

[signature]

H.T. Varatoy.

(PATROL CARRIER)

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971-72.

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

1. INTRODUCTION:

1-1 The Ambunti patrol No.1 of 1971-72 was mounted by me as per the patrol instructions as attached herewith. Mr. Roger Kauffman, an Assistant Patrol Officer (A.P.O.), accompanied the patrol ase this is his first initial patrol. The officer's performance will be mentioned in the latter paragraph.

1-2 As per the paragraph 2 of my patrol instructions from the Assistant District Commissioner, Saseriman, Beglam and the Tongwinjamb people's own schedule of work on the road necessitated our not starting at the Saseriman/Tongwinjamb Section because these group hed been working for the last two weeks and were having one week rest when the patrol arrived on Wednesday 28th August. The people of Saseriman and Beglam had had their rest the week before and so started work on the Beglam/Waskuk section the day after our arrival.

1-3- In the course of our patrol, gave Mr Kauffman practical explanations and the use of the survey instruments, especially traversing and the grading of ridges. Also gave the officer some time off one afternoon to have informal pidgin discussion with my domestic, a motor driver and few of the locals because it was apparent that there was very little communication.

1-4 Did manage to assess the work completed to date on the sections 3 and 4. Please refer to my patrol report No.12 of 1970-71. Also refer to my special report and the map as attached. All the creeks on these two sections were assessed and the bridges and culvert requirements are as per the attached apendix 5-5. This information on bridging can be refered to at a later date when the road has gone through. But for the meantime, only temporary bridging is necessary and such work has gone underway already from Urambanj.

1-5-1 Discussions were held in Saseriman and Yaufou (Camp 2) on the matters regarding roadwork. I was able to elaborate more on the confirmation of the $10,000. Rural Development Fund. I also mentioned to the people of these two sections that the work and the spending involved on this particular project alone has been trippled therefore it is up to the village people themselves to meet the requirements as regards the 'Self Help Component'. Mr KAUMINJA, an Ex-Luluai and a Councillor of Tongwinjamb, suggested that due to the increase in the Rural Development Fund this Financial Year, he will have all his Ward people plus the people of the Numau-Ablatak Census Division and try to make a 100 work-force this bit of the section. By doing so, he estimated that the Section 4 could be completed in a Month. Mr Kauminja also came along with us to Numau-Ablatak Census Division and organised the working groups from each village to go down to Yaufou in three to four days time and commence work with the people of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj village people.

----7

10

1-5-2. Also, I mentioned about the ~~KXXIX~~ 'Kwila' trees that could be purchased by the Council for some of the bridging. The people said that there is ample supplies of Kwila trees in the hills but would be hard for them to bring them down. The only possible way that this could be solved is by sending out teams to the hills and putting up temporary mills. They could then saw the Kwila to the required measurement and bring them down in that form ready for bridge work.

1-6. During my last year's drive to encourage the people of the Council area to open up their area by way of making roads was that they said they needed a 'Kiap' to 'glasim graun.' The main factor that remains now is when, for example, the people of the Numau-Ablatak Census Division come down to work on the road, they are always short of food bearing in mind that they are working for the full two weeks. To this I have approached the Council to allocate some money in their estimates so that food can be purchased for the people working on the road. I have also with the help of ~~kxx~~ Mr L.W.Bragge, the Assistant District Commissioner, erected eight of the administration ~~kxxxkxfii~~ tents on the road-site. Four of them at Gur'ka and the other four at Yaufou. This will most certainly cut short the walking time they do every morning.

1-7 Generally the work on the road has started off very well this financial year and I am quite pleased with it.

oooooOOOOOooooo

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1971-72.

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

2. SITUATION REPORT.

2-1. POLITICAL

2-1-1. Please refer to my patrol report No.13/1970-71. Of the four villages, Beglam, Saseriman, Urambanj and Tongwinjamb, the patrol spent all the time on the road and camped out where the work was. Due to this regard, the writer here is very limited to observe thoroughly the Situation Report of the area. But, none-the-less, I had some political discussions with the people of these four villages where and when the occassion permitted me to do so and, hereundere are my comments.

2-1-2. In my last year's patrol throughout the Waskuk Hills Census Division, I was of the opinion that the people were not altogether very happy to accept the present political situation when 'Self Government' and 'Independence' were discussed with them. Now the people have a more conservative view. They indicated that they will 'traim tasol' but they would not want the Europeans to go home after the occassion, because they haven't a 'save man' to be able to carry on the work they are doing now.

2-1-3. Much of the political disturbance was caused by theWarasai village people not paying their tax ~~fee~~ to the Ambunti Local Government Council for the 1971-72 Financial Year Tax. The most favoured comment they used and directed it to me was:

"Kiap, bai yu go long Warasai na lukim ol lain man? Mipela filim em ino stret or gutpela pasin ol-i wokim. Yu mas kalabusim ol na bihain ol-i kan kisim save. Sapos Kaunsil bilong yuri emi larem ol na i-no kalabusim, nogut arupela lain tu bai i bihainim pasin nao ol-i bin wokim."

I ~~was~~ somewhat amazed at their own assumption of the situation and ~~Im~~ I feel that the people are aware, especially the Tongwinjamb and Kwaka people, that nothing can be achieved by taking the law into their own hands. The villages mentioned in my patrol diary expressed concerned also that~~s~~ they were been cheated by the Warasai people. Please refer to my special reporting on this incident.

2-1-4. The most influencial Councillor on this portion of the WaskukHills Census Division is KAUMINJA, of Tongwinjamb village. He is the main drive force on the work on the road. The other Councillor from the Numau-Ablatak Census Division is IFWOMBONJ of Kwaka village. I am very happy to see these two outstanding Councillors playing their role as they should be. I have stressed in my talks to all the Councillors that they hold responsible positions as Councillors in their villages therefore much of whats is to be done by the Council should and will be in their own hands. The ward committees of these two wards, Tongwinjamb/ Urambanj and Kwaka/Kwakauru are of the same opinion as their Councillors.

---9

2-2. ECONOMIC

2-2-1 Please refer to appendix 1 of my report. The information are extracted from the Department of Agriculture Stocks and Fisheries, Ambunti. An Officer of this department is at present ~~is~~ on patrol in the Waskuk Hills Census Division and much more reliable information will be had then.

2-2-2 All along the road from Tongwinjamb village to Waskuk village, the people have cleared ground with an intention to plant coffee trees. More particularly so on the stretch from Urambanj village to Saseriman. This is quite a very good move by the people themselves because then they will not have the trouble of transport when the road is completed.

2-2-3 The people of Langwis village are now carrying their coffee and bringing them by road to Ambunti Station.

2-2-4 As is reported by Mr Parker in the Ambunti Patrol Report No.16 of 1970-71, the increase in revenue from coffee has not only come about through improved techniques but also the fact that the people are going to have a road and nobody is sitting idle now and in a few years time watch his friends and regret ~~that~~ it later on. This I think is a very good motive they are holding therefore it would be too right by us encouraging the output of coffee production in this area. The Waskuk Hills is not a very favourable topographic coffee growing area. The Numau-Ablatak census Division would be the most favoured one.

2-3 SOCIAL

2-3-1. Our camping out on the road-site limited us from observing on the social situation of each of the villages. Whilst in Bur on our way to the Warasai village, had informal talks with the village people on Local Government, various aspects of it functions were explained to them by myself. The handling of the Rural Development Funds were also explained. Councillor Kauminja of Tongwinjamb, who is a very well known person in his Luluai times, explained as to why he was with the patrol. He managed to form work groups from each of the villages from the Numau Ablatak Census Division.

2-3-2 On case of marital dispute was refered to the Assistant District Commissioner, Ambunti. The Councillors from each villages are handling some of the minor matters.

2-4 MISCELLANEOUS

2-4-1 The main purpose of the patrol was to survey and peg the road on Sections 3 and 4, and to start the people of these two section to working on the road.

2-4-2. One thing that did alarmed me greatly on the road was that the people of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj mentioned and said that, 'If any village is not going to help them work on the road then those who didn't sweat it out with them will have to pay them to use tha road.' This would have been just a passing comment but this kind of thinking is best stopped now than later on. I have mentioned and said that the road belongs to the Council and it is up to the Council to decide what to do later on. It is not up to each villages to start taxing other people.

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

SPECIAL REPORT.

~~INTRO~~
3.1. INTRODUCTION

3-1-1. Please refer to my Ambunti Patrol Report No.12 of 1970-71. The Ambunti/Urambanj Road is in four Sections and this patrol covered the Tongwinjamb-Mino and Mino-Waskuk Sections. They can be identified on the map by locating the Station Numbers. Tongwinjamb-Mino being Stn.988 to Stn.854 and Mino-Waskuk being Stn 854 to Stn. 488.

3-2-1. Hereunder is sectional reporting where the patrol has gone through. The Section 4 (Stn 983-854) runs along a fairly flat sand-bank. The Tongwinjamb lagoon can be located about a couple of hundred yards due West, and the road runs almost parallel to it. From Tongwinjamb to Saseriman (Mino) the road covers a distance of 19550 feet and is already cleared. Of the twelve creeks in this section, the people have erected temporary bridges so that motor cycles can be used on inspections and road supervissions.

~~3.3-1.XXXFrom~~

3-2-2 From Saseriman to Beglam is a distance of 28608 feet. This is yet to be cleared and cutting done.

3-3-1. From Beglam to LAT Creek, (where the sand is collected) is a distance of 13220 feet yet to be cleared and cutting done on some of the ridges.

3-3-2. A distance of 12205 feet has been done from Lat Creek up to Station 500 by the Saseriman, Beglam and Yessan people.

3-3-3. The last portion of this section three, from Stn 500 to Waskuk village is a distance of 2322 feet and this has yet to be cleared.

oooo)))(((oooo

H.T.Verstau.
(PATROL OFFICER)

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

4. MISCELLANEOUS.

4-1. REPORT ON Mr. R.L.KAUFFMAN, Assistant Patrol Officer.

4-1-1. Mr Kauffman with only two months of administration experience in the Territory showed quite an interesting field work to be comented upon, character-wise, during the two weeks of patrol.

4-1-2. As far as my delegating of work to him, the Officer, after quiring some of his doubts from my explanations, managed to perform his duties tothe full. A very hard working Officer to be had in the Sub-District.

4-1-3. His personality won the favours of the people because wherever he was working, there was a group of people talking to him in pidgin language and cheered him on in his conversations. I believe, he realised that the people nag him on a bit (trai-im aut nupela Kiap) when I wasn't around.

4-1-3. My comments would be that the Officer will benefit much more in his dealing with the people if he is to accompany a patrol conducted by an officer who has experience in the field.

4-1-4. In the course of the patrol, Mr Kauffman was taught how to do a 'Chain and Compass survey.' He was also taught how to use the Abney Level in the grading of ridges. The building of bridges was also explained to him and he did some of the bridges himself with the help of the people. Of the three of his field training, he was very keen. I feel with a few more experience will bring him to perfection on this three particular fields of road work.

H.T.Veratau.
(PATROL OFFICER)

WASKUK HILLS ROAD PATROL.

5. MISCELLANEOUS.

5-1. REPORT ON WARASAI VILLAGE PEOPLE NOT PAYING COUNCIL TAX.

5-1-1. From verbal conversation with the Ambunti Local Government Council's Tax Review Committee and the Assistant District Commissioner, MrL.W.Bragge, the patrol left for Warasai in the last week of the road patrol.

5-1-2. Personal accompanied the patrol were Mr Sauinambi, Member of the House of Assembly and Mr Kauffman, the Assistant Patrol Officer.

5-1-3. The Tax Review Committee after returning from Numau-Ablatak Census Division, reported that Warasai people had refused to pay their Council Tax for the 1971-72. They also threatened the tax patrol that they were not to sleep in the Haus Kiap otherwise they would have to pay the people first for using the Haus Kiap. The people also said that any Kiap coming to their village will be fought with.

5-1-4. On our arrival there, we took the people by surprise because there was no warning of our coming. Gathered all the people that were in the village and investigation was carried out by me.

5-1-5. These are the comments given to the patrol by the people:
a) Aid Post - there is no Aid Post now in the Numau Ablatak because the Aid Post Orderly has told the Kiap lies last year and the administration have taken him away. We have looked after him while he was here and also cleared his area too.
b) School - there is no school in the Numau Ablatak Census Division and we want a Primary T School to be established in our Census Division. The Ambunti Local Government Council is not helping us build a school.
c) M.H.A. - Our Local Member of the House of Assembly does not visit us to 'harem wari bilong mipela'. He should visit us and listen to our problems.
d) Shotgun - every time we want to buy a shotgun, Kiap at Ambunti refuses to give us permission to buy shotguns.

5-1-6. After listening to the people on this four points, I explained to them again the fact that there are certain policies that must be adhered to when trying to put up an Aid Post or a school or even trying to buy a shotgun. They are not the things that can be had the next minute. I told them the reason why the Aid Post Orderly was removed from Bur and the reason why there is no Primary T School in the Numau-Ablatak Census Division. There is not enough children to man the Primary T School. There is an Aid Post in Amaki and also there is Mission School in Siaglum now where they can leave their children to go to school. It was superfluous to cram the schools and aid posts in one Census Division because there will be no Aid Post Orderlies or even Teachers to man them. I mentioned to the people that the M.H.A. has not got the time to visit all the villages in his electorate therefore the onlypossible place for him to listen to the people was in the Council Chambers when the Council has its meeting.

----14

As regards (d)Shotgun, administration has been explaining to the people since as far as I've been in this Sub-District but the people have a very thick head, to even understand the reason whysome of there applications are not granted. The reasons I have explained time and time again in the Council General meetings. Because of this the people said that they will join the Nuku Council so that they could all be given shotguns.

5-1-7. The four ring leaders, TAMARAKI (Councillor); AMOGUSA; AMOIL; and SIMIDA whom I found were the stirrers of this incident were brought down to Court.

5-1-8. For my conclusion, the investigation went well with no uprising after the end, and the people said that they will pay their Council Tax when the Tax patrol comes to their village some time in a couple of weeks. I still feel that progressive methods can be attained to an extent but the fact still remains that this people, especially the Warasai; Bur; and Yaunget are still very backward in their understanding and they should be treated as such until the time comes when they can copy their neighbouring villages.

5-1-9. I regret not having slept at Warasai as per our conversation prior to my departure because nature didn't favour me and I was still sick in the last week when I went up the Warasai.

ooo)))(((ooo

H.T.Veratau.
(PATROL OFFICER)

APPENDIX 1

ASSESSMENT OF BRIDGE AND CULVERT REQUIREMENTS:

The two Sections dealt with in the course of our road patrol are Tongwinjamb-Saseriman and Beglam-Waskuk. On the map, this will be indicated by the station numbers 988 to 854 and 634 to 488.

The following is an assessment from Station 988 to Stn 854. The measurements are in feets and in inches.

Stations From	to	Length	Depth on Deep side	Remarks
982	983	6	4	1 x 36" Culvert
980	981	38	7	2 x 48" Culvert or Bridge
973	974	27	4	1 x 36" Culvert
967	968	24	5	1 x 36" "
953	954	20	4	1 x 24" "
952	952	20	3	1 x 24" "
944	945	150		Refill with gravel
913	914	15	4	1 x 24" Culvert
899	900	5	3	1 x 18" "
896	897	7	3	1 x 24" "
891	892	8	3	1 x 18" "
885	891	1240		Refill with Gravel
Below is an assessment of 634 to 488				
615	616			1 x 18" Culvert
611	612			1 x 24" "
607	608			1 x 48" " or Ford
605	606			1 x 24" "
595	596			1 x 18" "
592	593			1 x 36" "
585	586			1 x 36" "
578	579			1 x 24" "
577	578			1 x 18" "
576	577			1 x 24" "
574	575			1 x 36" "
571	572			1 x 48" "
567	568			1 x 48" "
564	565			1 x 36" " and fill 10'
562	563			2 x 48" " or ford
556	557			1 x 18" "
541	542			1 x 24" "
538	539			1 x 36" "
533	534			1 x 24" "
532	533			1 x 18" "
525	526			1 x 36" "
521	522			1 x 18" "

509 510	Ford	
507 508	1 x 24"	Culvert
500 501	1 x 36"	"
491 492	1 x 18"	"

Note that the above culvert requirements were determined by the Surveyor Watt originally. I have altered a few of his measurements due to the change in the course of the rivers.

oooOOOooo

Henry T Veratau
(PATROL OFFICER).

APPENDIX 2

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1971-72.

MAN HOURS WORKED AT SECTIONS 3 and 4

WASKUK HILLS ROAD.

DATE	VILLAGE	No.of Men	TOTAL
30/7/71	Saseriman	12	
	Beglam	19	31
31/7/71	Saseriman	10	
	Beglam	12	22/½day
2/8/71	Saseriman	14	
	Beglam	15	29
3/8/71	Saseriman	11	
	Beglam	16	27

The rest of the week's figures are not at hand because the Councillor has not reported to the Council yet.

3/8/71	Tongwinjamb	25	
	Urambanj	20	45
4/8/71	Tongwinjamb	24	
	Urambanj	21	45
5/8/71	Tongwinjamb	25	
	Urambanj	20	45
6/8/71	Tongwinjamb	24	
	Urambanj	21	45
7/8/71	Tongwinjamb	25	
	Urambanj	20	45 / ½ day

The above Section 4 people had been working in the last two weeks also but the records are not at hand. This group is a very well set-up Unit. Councillor Kauminja has made it a rule that only one man is given a day off to go and prepare sago for his group of village people. On the next day, he comes back to join the work whilst another man from another village goes to prepare sago for his people.

Up to date Man Hours will be submitted on my quarterly returns on the four sections.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: 1 of 1971/1972

Subdistrict: AMBUNTI

District: EAST SEPIK

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by: HENRY TARZ VERATAU P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): AMBUNTI COUNCIL AREA
WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION &
NUMAU-ABLATAK CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

ROGER LAWRENCE KAUFFMAN A.P.O.
Mr. NAUI SAUINAMBI M.H.A.
ONE COUNCIL OUTBOARD OPERATOR

Duration of Patrol—from 28 / 7 / 71 to 11 / 8 / 71

No. of Days: FIFTEEN

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: ROAD PATROL.

Date: 20 / 7 / 70 Duration: EIGHTEEN DAYS.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): 1) Resurvey of sections of Waskuk Hills road and assesment of requirements for next stage of construction

2) Investigation of non-payment of Council tax by the people of Warasai.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: Waskuk Hills Census Div. 1816
Numau-Ablatak Census Div. 1896

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

OA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-6

20th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 1 of 1971/72

Your reference 67-1-12A of 1st September, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Situation Report by Mr. R. Kauffman of Waskuk Hills Consus Division.

A good first effort.

(S. J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67. 8. 6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 SEP 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-12A

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK.

1st September, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 1/1971-72

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the report of the above patrol conducted by A.P.O. Mr. R. L. Kauffman.

This was Mr. Kauffman's first patrol and the report clearly indicates the enthusiasm and keen quality of observation which he has applied to his first field assignment. This is one of the best first reports I have seen in recent years and Mr. Kauffman is to be commended upon it. The standard of spelling sometimes lapses but there are few other criticisms which could be made.

The A.D.C. Ambunti has fully commented on all aspects of thepatrol. The Political Education Officer will visit Ambunti when his current commitments permit.

B K Leen

(B. K. LEEN)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.
Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMBUNTI.

67-1-12

Division of District Administration
Sub District Office
AMBUNTI
East Sepik District

17th August 1971

District Commissioner
East Sepik District
WEWAK

Ambunti Patrol Report No 1/1971-2
Part Waskuk hills and Numau Ablatak

1. Attached please find: 4 copies of the above mentioned report.
1 copy patrol map (for sun printing please)
Relevant camping allowance claim

2. My comments are:

a/ This is Mr Kauffman's first patrol report, submitted as a training exercise. Mr Veratau's report as patrol leader is not yet to hand.

b/ Situation report para 8. Could Mr Blackburn be made available to conduct a patrol in this area please? Of all areas within the Ambunti Council area, the northern half of the Numau Ablatak is by far the most politically backward.

c/ Para 9 is typical of the conservative attitude of the Ambunti Sub District, particularly from the Gavi Council boundary westward.

d/ Para 11
Mr Saufnambi MHA has a vital interest in the Waskuk Road as it will open up his home area (Waskuk Hills.) and he has shown continual strong support for the project. The Warasai incident was explained to him and he readily agreed to accompany the patrol to Warasai to support the Council Adviser in his investigation.

e/ Para 12 I do not think the Muku Council buys coffee, The people find it easier to sell coffee at Muku than at Ambunti.

f/ Para 13 In the light of this paragraph it was a tactical error not to sleep in the Warasai Rest House. This has been explained to both officers.

g/ Para 14 quotes the annual reports. The relevant coffee figures for the Waskuk hills and Numau Ablatak (areas directly affected by the road project) would be 1969-70 approx $6,000 1970-71 approx $12,000. The potential was estimated by DASF in 1969-70 as $56,000 from existing trees at 12c per lb. The present price is 17c

h/ Para 18. This is also true of the Bangwis/Yelogu area.

i/ Para 20. On their own initiative the Bangwis purchased this saw and contracted with the Council to work on the road. The SDA Missionary does maintenance and repairs. The profit from the work has already in six months more than paid for the saw. The greatest value in the saw though is village pride which spurs the people on to greater efforts on the road work. A second saw at Tongwinjamb would be more than is required for the Waskuk road job but the people will not be dissuaded.

j/Para21j/ These cattle were purchased from the Catholic Mission I understand. Mr Sauinambi MHA has also shown interest in cattle development in the Bangwis area. The Development Bank will not support the project until there is road access. There should be road access to Mr Sauinambi's block soon after Christmas.

k/ Para 22 The fact is that the Numau Ablatak is less patrolled and an overall newer area that Waskuk Hills. The difference in the people is in their degree of sophistocation. An intensive effort by the Council or the Adviser to make the people see the benefits to the Numau Ablatak people in the Waskuk road, and to give them a feeling of 'belonging' rather than a feeling of being labourers on someone else's project, would greatly increase their participation. To my observation these people are ready to participate and are waiting to be 'won over' to the project.

l/ Para 25 is aimed mainly at controlling a growing squatter problem at Ambunti. Most of the squatters are ex Sgts of the RPNGC and people providing accommodation for school children while they attend the various schools.

m/ Para 32 See para k/ above. Mr Kauffman's eyes will be opened wider when he sees what some of the more primitive people of the Sub District live in. The housing was observed by myself late last year, to be nothing out of the ordinary, neither exceptionally good nor bad.

n/ Para 33 This was discussed with both the Kwakauru and and Kawaka people at Sub District Office yesterday. They have agreed to clear the 'barat'.

Special Report Waskuk Road

o/ Para 48 Mr Veratau's report I hope will include actual man/day figures. These numbers indicate continued strong local support for the project. The heavy equipment now working on Ambunti airstrip is expected to be used on the road commencing about Christmas 1971.

Special Report Warasai Incident

p/ Paras 52 to 58 adequately cover the incident which has been brought to a successful conclusion. The men summoned to appeal in the District Court failed to appear will be arrested by Police when the Clerk returns to collect the tax.

Summation

3. I regard this report as an excellent first report. Mr Kauffman has shown an ability to quickly grasp the heart of any problem confronting the patrol. His style is reasonably concise and his powers of observation seem good. His report also shows a reasonable amount of research in previous reports to back up his observations. He will be advised to recheck future reports more carefully for spelling and typing errors.

4. For your information and onforwarding please.

L.W.Bragge
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. R.Kauffman
AMBUNTI

INDEX to patrol report Ambunti no. 1 1971/1972.

Page 1	Patrol Diary
Page 4	Situation Report; Introduction, Political.
Page 7	Situation Report; Economic.
Page 9	Situation Report; Social.
Page 10	Situation Report; Miscellaneous.
Page 11	Special Report; Introduction, The Waskuk Hills Road.
Page 14	Special Report, Warasai Incident.
Page 15	Appendix "A".
Page 16	Appendix "B".
Page 18	Appendix "C".
Page 19	Patrol Map.

-000-

PATROL DIARY.

July 28th 1971 1510 left Ambunti Using a canoe and 35hp Mercury outboard motor. Arrived Mino (Kaserman) 1710. Established camp and Mr. Veratau discussed modus operandi of road work with the men of Mino and Beglam. Work was to start at Waskuk end and proceed westwards toward Beglam.

Slept rest house Mino.

July 29th 1971 After assembly of people of Mino, broke camp and at 1000 left per councillors canoe for Waskuk Lagoon where we left the canoe at place known as Lat. Left Lat on foot with 25 carriers at 1145 reaching camp site, Gur'ka, at 1500. It was decided to take the motor bike to the camp but it had to be carried half the distance due to impassable track conditions. 1530 inspected progress of work to date and located markers left by Mr. D. Watt Surveyor. Returned to camp 1730. Mr. Veratau gave me some instruction on bush safety.

Slept base camp Gur'ka.

July 30th 1971 Workers from Mino and Beglam arrived 0830 Mr. Veratau investigated a complaint of assult brought to him. Left for work site 0900. Worked from station 500 to 515 relocating markers. 1330 returned to camp and spent rest of afternoon talking with locals.

Slept base camp Gur'ka.

July 31st 1971 0800 continued survey from station 517 and negotiated a sago swamp. people stopped work at lunch time to go to their homes and collect enough food for a week. 1730 severe storm struck bringing down a large piece of tree which demolished tent. Most belongings except those in the patrol boxes got wet. One of the locals, whose house was near by gave us shelter for the night.

Aug 1st 1971 0800 reconstructed camp site and sorted scattered belongings. As it was Sunday no workers were available for road work.

Slept base camp Gur'ka.

Aug 2nd 1971 0930 work started on road. People expected from Yessan did not arrive. Went in dingy with Mr. Veratau to determine cause of non appearance. Mr. Binjari's census patrol had involved these people. Returned to work site and inspected progress for the day. Bangwis chain saw arrived at 1230 and started clearing large logs from road. Work stopped 1700.

Slept base camp Gur'ka.

.../2

Aug 3rd 1971 — 0930 broke camp Gur'ka, work line carried patrol equipment back to Lat arriving at 1015. 1030 Mr. Veratau and I took the dingy to Melawei where I had an ulcer on my right leg attended by the aid post orderly. 1130 set out for Tongwinjamb. 1315 struck large piece of submerged wood and sheared propellor drive pin. Continued after repaires having to manhandle boat for some distance due to low water. 1400 left boat on foot for camp site. Camp established at place known as Yaufou 1500 Inspected road work which was in progress.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 4th 1971 — 0830 went toward Saseriman and located markers left by D.Watt. 1130 went about one mile up the road toward Tongwinjamb to supervise construction of a bridge. 1445 returned to camp and talked with Councillor from Tongwinjamb and ward committee members from Urambanj and Tongwinjamb until 1800.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 5th 1971 — 0800 supervised workers on road construction. 0900 supervised construction of a camp for workers who are to come from other census divisions. 1300returned to supervision of road construction.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 6th 1971 — 0830 went to a ridge known as Rap, resurveyed course of road over this section. 1430 inspected work completed on road during day. Inspected a completed drain commenced 5th Aug. Mr. Naui Sauinambi M.H.A. Joined the patrol today.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 7th 1971 — 0800 supervised work on road until 1200. Workers left to work at their homes and Gardens.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 8th 1971 — 0900 with 10 carriers and little equipment aspossible, left Yaufou for Warasai. Took Mr. Naui Sauinambi's canoe as far as Kwakauru Difficult trip due to low water level, submerged stumps and narrow winding nature of creek. Arrived Kwakauru 1500, recruted nine carriers and started on foot arriving Yaunget 1715 where a break of 15 minutes was taken. 1730 recommenced walking. Arrived Asawur 1830, Mr. Veratau ill apparently suffering heat exhaustion.

Slept rest house Asawur.

.../3

Aug 9th 1971 — 0820 Mr. Veratau, Mr. Sauinambi, the councillor for Tongwinjamb, myself and three carriers left for Warasai arriving at 0940. Mr. Veratau addressed assembled people of the village in the Haus Tamboran on non-payment of council tax. Four men were issued with summonses. Mr. Sauinambi also addressed them on the functions of an M.H.A. Departed Warasai 1350 and returned Asawur arriving 1500. Mr. Veratau not well so remained there another night. Spent restof afternoon talking to local people.

Slept rest House Asawur.

Aug 10th 1971 — Broke camp Asawur 0745 and departed. arrived Yaunget 0830, continued 0900. Arrived Nageri 1100. Mr. Sauinambiand Councillor for Tongwinjamb spoke to the people there of their responsibility to the road project. Walked to Kwakauru at 1230 arriving 1240. mr. Veratau investigated noncompliance of locals with an order to clean a barret. 1345 departed Kwakauru and returned to the canoe. Low water level necessitated manhandling of the canoe for some two miles. 1730 caught in heavy storm. arrived Yaufou 1900.

Slept base camp Yaufou.

Aug 11th 1971 — Broke camp Yaufou 0900 and proceeded to Ambunti stopping at Melawei for fuel. Arrived Ambunti 1230 and patrol stood down.

End of Patrol Diary.

.../4

Situation Report.

Introduction.

1. One of my main tasks on this,my first patrol, was to talk as much as I was able, with the people through whose area the patrol moved aiming to learn as much Pigin English aspossable. Thus it must be understood that if there is a slight lack in facts it is due to my inexperiance in the use of the language.

2. Another fact that has hindered my collection of information is the tendency of local people to "try out" a new officer. Iwas given a great deal of information which on later discussion with Mr. Veratau proved to have been dealt with past patrols but perhaps not to the satisfaction of the people concerned. Hence the idea of "try it again"

Political.

3. During the patrol we came into contact with two main groups of people. The people of the Waskuk Hills Census Division through whose country the road project runs, and the people of the Numau-Ablatak Census Division. I felt the degree of political understanding of people from these two groups varied greatly.

4. The People of the Waskuk Hills area seem vitaly interested and appear to have a fair understanding of the function of the Local Government Council. Unlike the people I saw from Numau-Ablatak they realize that to obtain benefits from the Council they must do their part. This is particularly evident in the atitudes of the Tongwinjamb and Urambanj people.

5. Ithink the personality of the councillor in each area has a profound effect on the understanding and attitudes of the people whom they are serving. Tongwinjamb's councillor, Kauminja, to me, seemed to have a clear idea of his function as a conncillor and with a fairly forceful personality has the support and enthusiasm of the people of both Tongwinjamb and Urambanj. Maurmis the councillor for Mino however impressed me as being somewhat "tired" and lacking in drive. His people reflected this attitude in their approach to the work on the road.

6. In contrast the ward committee member for Beglam, Lap, impressed me as an alertindivual and could be a great driving force in the area. His comments were well thought out and appeared to have some weight with the people.

7. The people of Kwakauru, Asawur, and Warasai appeared to have many misconceptions as to the function of Local Government Councils. The patrol visited Warasai to investigate the nonpayment of council tax by this village and was given three reasons for the refusal.

.../5

Situation Report.

Political (cont.)

The first was "the Council hasn't given us a school". Mr. Veratau explained as he has previously explained to them that, their small population could not support a school and teacher. It appears these people think these services come free and gratis. The second reason was "the Council Hasn't given us an aid post." Once again these people hadan aid post but weren't prepaired to assist in the upkeep of the post and its orderly. The final reason given was "the Member of the House of Assembly doesn't visit us enough to take our worries to Port Moresby." Mr. Sauinambi who is the member for this area and who was accompanying the patrol explained to the people his function and the reasons why he couldn't come out on patrol more than he already does. It was explained to them that their councillor is supposed to voice their worries at council meetings and it was the council's job to pass on these worries to their M.H.A. if they saw fit. The Member would then bring them to the House of Assembly.

8. I felt that because of this lack of understanding of Local and Central Government a Patrol concentrating specifically on political education could be well spent in this area.

9. During discussion with men from Tongwinjamb and Urambanj on the meaning of Self Government and Independance they expressed fears that Self Government would mean that,firstly, "Some big-heads would gain controll and cause trouble." There were fears that this trouble would involve fighting. The second fear was that if the Australian Administration was withdrawn, the "kiaps", doctors, engineers,and other people with specialised knowledge would also leave. I endevoured insofar as my command of Pigin would allow, to point out that the House of Assembly was in fact governing Papua-New Guinea now and that the official "handing over" would make little difference to the state of things. I also attempted to explain that even if all Australians have to leave Papua-New Guinea there would be men like Mr. Veratau to carry on in the vacated positions.

10. Mr. Veratau was present during most of this discussion and assisted me when my language let me down.

11. Mr. Naui Sauinambi who accompanied us on the Warasai leg of the patrol spoke wherever we stopped and I thought was well received and did a great deal to inform the people of his work and that of the House of Assembly. Some time each day was spent by both Mr. Veratau and myself talking to the people we were with. this usually occured in the evenings and topics disscussed usually were Local Government, the work of the Council, Central Government and the work of the House of Assembly and finally the Significance of the road project to the people of the areas visited.

.../6

Situation Report.

Political (cont.)

12. As previously mentioned the patrol visited Warasai To investigate a refusal by the village to pay council tax to the recent tax patrol. I have already related the reasons given by the people for this but here it may be worth while mentioning the politics surrounding the incident. the people of Warasai are not happy to remain in the Ambunti council. Their arguement is that it is easier to sell their coffee to the Nuku Council than to bring it down to Ambunti. I understand however that there is little to stop them selling their coffee to Nuku and still remaining in the Ambunti Council.

13. When the tax patrol came the people refused to allow the patrol the use of the village rest house unless it was prepared to pay a fee for the use of it. Their reasoning of this was, the Council at Ambunti charges 10¢ per person for the use of quarters on the station. We therefore are entitled to charge a similar fee for our rest house. Mr. Veratau pointed out that it was in their own interests to have patrols calling at their village but they would not come if the people showed an unwelcome attitude by such things as trying to put a fee on the use of the rest house. He said that the rest house in fact belonged to the government and any person who was doing government business was entitled to its use.

.../7

.../8

Situation Report.

Economic.

14. The major source of cash income in the areas patrolled lies in coffee production. The Waskuk Hills road is going to play a major part in improving the income from coffee production. The road is as yet uncompleted but a comparisson of figures obtained from Ambinti Reports in 1969/1970 and 1970/1971 show a marked uptrend in realisation from the coffee crop. these are: 1969/1970 $7269 and 1970/1971 $14,133 . These figures Ifeel indicate the confidence the people of this area have in the economic value of the road. Inthe area patrolled rice has, in the past been tried in small quantities but I did not see any ares of rice during the patrol. D.A.S.F. has not purchased any rice from this area in the last 12 months.

15. In appendix "A" I have put a table showing coffee trees in the villages visited. I noticed in many cases that there were large quantities of coffee beans left to rot on the trees. This appears to be for two main reasons. Atpresent the people have difficulty in bringing the beans to market. at preasent the only method is human porterage and then canoe. The second reason which would apply mainly to the Waskuk Hills area and that is the work force is spending a great deal of time working on the road project. Both these problems should be solved on completion of the road. This should improve production in two ways. It will mean they will be able to harvest the crop fully and as a result of this the trees should improve in bearing capacity.

16. While walking to Warasai I also noticed many poorly made coffee gardens. These gardens either had no shade trees planted or they had been removed with a result the coffe trees were being adversely affected by the sun and were in a poor condition.

17. Generally most of the gardens I saw were clean and appeared to be fairly well looked after.

18. Along the section of road completed by the peoples of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj I noticed quite a few areas which had been cleared preparatory to the planting of further coffee.

19. Tongwinjamb has two coffee pulping machines both of which are housed in quite good condition sheds and are in good working order. Urambanj has one which is not functioning at best efficiency.

20. The men of Tongwinjamb while talking to me said they were thinking seriously of buying a chain saw similar to that of Bangwis. It would have plenty of work they said, both on the road, clearing coffee plots and assisting with building jobs in the villages of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj.

21. Tongwinjamb is also at present starting a cattle herd. I went and saw the beasts they had and they appeared to be in good condition. The young calves also seemed to be thriving very well. The enclosure in which the animals were housed was well constructed and in good state of repair.

.../8

Situation Report.

Economic (cont.)

22. It appeared to me the people of the Numau-Ablatak area have not the same aspirations for improvement as those of Waskuk Hills. I thought their houses weren't in as good a state of repair. There was some reluctance displayed to the working on the road project, and to the cleaning of creeks. These two tasks would give the people of this area a quick access to Ambunti and thus the market for their cash crops, not to mention the easing of the task of administration patrols.

23. Whilst travelling along the creeks I noticed many large fish which could be caught by hand after the passing of the canoe, they were in such large numbers. If the people of this area wished they could exploit these now that the Ambunti Council has with the aid of a $2025 grant established a smoke house.

Situation Report.

Social.

24. The children of the area patrolled have the opportunity of receiving education from several sources. Some go to the Roman Catholic unregistered mission school at Siagalum and others go to Ambunti where they may attend one of three primary schools there. The Roman Catholic registered mission school and the Seventh Day Adventist registered mission school are available as well as the Administration established primary T school. After primary training those showing further potential may go to Brandi and Bainyik High Schools, Yarapos Girls High School, Kairuru Island Catholic High School or the Seventh Day Adventist High School near Goroka.

25. The draw back of parents who wish to look after their children whilst attending school in Ambunti and not having accomodation, is being solved by a Council plan to rent blocks of land to people in this situation so they may build houses on the station.

26, Health in the area visited is looked after in the first instance by aid-posts at Melawei and Tongwinjamb and Amaki. More serious cases have the more comprehensive hospital facilities of Ambunti station. I personally visited Melawei aid- post for attention to an ulcer and was very impressed with the building and its contents. All was extremely well looked after.

27. The Councillor for Tongwinjamb expressed a hope that in the near future the aid-post at this village would be up-graded from its present semi-permanent construction and be provided with a rain water tank for cleaner water and fly wire for the windows.

28. One of Warasai's reasons for non-payment of council tax was the Council won't give us an aid-post. These people had one in the past but didn't support it and keep it in good repair. The Council now has a plan to shift an aid-post from Amaki to Nagri which would put it in a more central position for these people of the Numau-Ablatak Census Division.

29. I noticed many cases of Tinea Imbricata and would put the instances of it at about 20%. I also noticed many sick emaciated dogs in many of the villages which I think could pose a serious health hazard.

30. The Administration of law and order is done through the District Court at Ambunti. It appears however that quite a few relatively minor offences are arbitrated out of court by either the village councillors or patrol offices when on patrol. Ambunti Council is now well established and it is the Councilors task to ensure that Council rules are adhered to. In the Warasai incident however it appears that the Councillor was instrumental in the decision not to pay their taxes.

31. There was as far as I could see little evidence of welfare activity beyond that provided by tradition. There are no womens or youths clubs operating in the area patrolled. This is, I think, as serious lack as much education in all facets of life can be perpetrated through such organizations.

.../10

Situation Report.

Miscellaneous.

32. Both the rest houses the patrol used, which were at Mino (Saseriman) and Asawur, were in very good condition, as were associated facilities. Both these villages were also very neat and the houses in good repair. Several houses in the Numau-Ablatak area that bordered on dangerous. In Yaunget there was a house which had collapsed I must assume it had been vacated before this occurred, however I think it would have been better demolished before it reached the state it was in.

33. An incident from Kwakauru. There is a section of creek between Kwakauru and Kwaka which was un-navigable and on a previous patrol Mr. Veratau had instructed that it be cleared as it forms a much quicker route to Kwakauru than the one we were forced to use. This work had not been done and when questioned the "papa" of the barrat known as Nasamangu gave the following reasons for non-compliance with the instruction:-

a. If we clear out the barrat and remove the sago from the corners, all the fish will die as the sun will make the water too hot.

b. This is the only barrat in the area that has fish.

c. I (Wimosu/Mainge) am "papa" of the barret and if I say it isn't to be cleared, it won't be.

34. The second reason stated is obviously untrue as I observed teaming fish of large size all along the barrets we travelled to reach Kwakauru.

Roger L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

.../11

Special Report.

Introduction.

35. There were two special purposes of this patrol. The first and major task was to resurvey sections of the Ambunti-Tongwinjamb Road making estimates of requirements for bridging and culverting required in stage two of the project and supervision of work teams. The second was to investigate a report that people of Warasai had refused to pay council tax.

The Waskuk Hills Road.

36. Brief Background: Mr. Veratau's patrol - Ambunti Patrol No 2 of 1970/1971 gives a background to this project in some depth, however I shall briefly restate a few facts.

37. The road passes through a Census Division known as the Waskuk Hills with an area of some 100 square milkes is rises to a maximum of 1400 feet about sea level and has an annual rainfall of approximately 99 inches. The hill slopes are covered with tall rainforrest and flat lands are covered with sago swamps and kunai grass. In many of the lower areas the grass lands become shallow lakes during the "wet" season. The road was surveyed by D. Watt of Territory Surveys Pty. Ltd. and work was stated in 1970 on the stage I of the project.

38. The project was to be one of self-help. The Government agreed to subsidise if the people of the area would meet the subsidy on a dollar for dollar basis. As the people of the area are not financial this was to be met by the provision of labour equalling the value of the subsidy. In 1970/1971 the first stage received $3,000 from the Development Fund. In 1971/1972 the expenditure of $10,000 has been approved.

39. Work Completed: During the patrol we saw two sections where work has been carried out. The first lay between stations 488 and 634 close to Waskuk, a section which was the responsibility of the people of Mino and Beglam. When the patrol arrived about half a mile of road had been cleared leaving only larger fallen trees to be cleared. These were subsequently cleared when a chain saw was brought from Bangwis to assist. This was a very worth while move as in one day it could do the work of ten men.

40. The men of Mino and Beglam worked very well together and seemed interested in going on with the job. While we were at the site Mr. Veratau and I resurveyed a section of the road which deviated from the Surveyors Course.

41. The second section lay between stations 854 and 988 and was the responsibility of the people of Tongwinjamb and Urambanj. These people had been working on a two weeks on, two weeks off basis and had completed the first stage of the road to station 926 working from Tongwinjamb. This involved about 4 miles of road starting from Tongwinjamb and working back east toward Beglam. The chain saw was brought up from the Beglam-Mino section and was going to work two days about at both sites. It was able to clear all the heavy timber exposed by the work teams in this time.

.../12

8

Special Report.

Waskuk Hills Road.

42. On the Tongwinjamb section four temporary bridges had been constructed rendering the road passable for a motor bike for the length of its completion. On a trip I made over it I found that in large part it was very good. There were only a few sections that would need attention as far as drainage is concerned. In one section a drain was constructed during the patrol and after only three days it was having a marked effect on drying the surface.

43. Bridge and Culvert Requirements for Stage II: In Appendix 'B' I have put a chart showing the bridging and culverting requirements between stations 488 to 634 and 854 to 988. Discussions Mr. Veratau held with the people revealed that in most cases concrete piping which is to be used eventually in culverting will be easily shipped close to the sites in barges during the "wet" season.

44. Large Kwila logs are available in the hills for larger bridging. The one difficulty is suitable transport to the sites and milling of the logs to suitable sizes.

45. Construction Technique: Having had very little experience in this type of work I find it difficult to comment on construction technique. Basically the method I saw being used was that of forming the road around a centre line survey. In the parts that required clearing one team of workers would clear the small undergrowth leaving the heavy timber for the team that followed. The road as it is being constructed in the first stage is approximately 8 feet wide with additional clearing at the sides to allow the sun to assist in drying the surface. In particularly wet and soft patches of road extra drainage trenches were dug to assist in the drying of the surface.

46. I think the largest single aid to construction on the sections the patrol visited was the use of a power chain saw. Some of the timber is both very large and very hard and so is extremely man-power consuming in their removal. The chain saw cuts this wastage to a minimum.

47, Temporary bridging was constructed from hardwood log bearers and split log decking which was secured by vine lashings. These I think will provide adequate service until a more permanent form of bridging can be installed. The road as it is, provides quite passable access for a motor bike. This will simplify further inspection and supervision by D.D.A. or R.W.D. staff.

48. During the period of the patrol at the Beglam section the work force varied from 50 men to 37 men per day. The Tongwinjamb and Urambanj work force was fairly constant at 55 men per day.

49. Conclusion: The work effort expended is satisfactory in the two areas visited and progress is very good. Enthusiasm and keeness is evident and all concerned are aware of what the road will mean to them socially and economically on its completion.

.../13

Special Report.

Waskuk Hills Road.

50. The reluctance of the Numau-Ablatak people toward work on the road is perhaps understandable. The road head is some 4 hours walk from them and it must appear that they are working for another district. Also the amounts of money being put into the road in their eyes portion at least, should be going into their area. I think these worries will disappear as the road is completed and these people start to realize it will serve them as well as the Waskuk Hill people.

51. The announcement of the Government's further grant of $10,000 did a great deal for morale of all those concerned with the road's construction.

Roger L. Kaufman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

.../15

.../14

Special Report.

Warasai Incident.

52. Introduction: Before the partol left Ambunti the A.D.C. Mr. Lawrie Bragge informed us that the people of Warasai in the Numau-Ablatak Census Division had refused to pay their tax and had refused to allow the tax patrol use of the village rest house unless it paid a fee. We were asked to go to Warasai and investigate this.

53. Reaction to Patrol: When the patrol entered the village all the people quickly gathered and sat quietly in the Haus Tamboran. The Councillor Tamaraki and both Ward Committee Members were present. Mr. Veratau addressed the people informing them of why the patrol had come and requested an explanation for the villages actions.

54. Four men spoke, Amogusa, Simida, Amoil and Tamaraki. Amogusa stated the reasons for non-payment to be:-

a. The Council has not given us a School.

b. The Council has not given us an Aid-Post.

c. The Member of the House of Assembly does not visit us enough to hear our worries and take them to the house.

55. Mr. Veratau then explained that because the population of Warasai and surrounding area was so small it would be un-economical to support a school and teacher in the village. He pointed out that there was adequate opportunity to attend school either in Ambunti or at Siagalum Catholic Mission School close to Mino. He pointed out that they had been given an aid-post orderly but they didn't look after him and so he had been withdrawn.

56. Mr. Naui Sauinambi who was accompanying the patrol and who is the Member of the House of Assembly for that area then explained that his job was not just to look after one village. This was the Councillor's job and he should take the worries of the people to the Council meetings and the Council if it saw fit, would pass on the issue to him as Member of the House. Mr. Veratau pointed out that all their worries stemmed from a weak and inefficient Councillor who sat in the meetings and said very little.

57. When Mr. Veratau asked the people if they would be prepared to pay their tax if another tax patrol returned in another two weeks, they replied that they would. He stated, however, that the Council tax rule had been vialated as it was past the time for paying tax and so the four men who spoke were issued with summonses to appear in the District Court.

58. The patrol left the village without incident.

Roger L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

.../15

Appendix "A".

Number of Robuster coffee trees in the villages visited by the patrol. Figures are from a D.A.S.F. census of the trees during 1970 and the figure for immature trees may have changed slightly to this date.

(i) Waskuk Hills censused June 1970.

Village	Immature	Mature	Total
Beglam	1676	1818	3494
Melewai	272	2043	2315
Saseriman		5577	5577
Urambanj		4528	4528
Tongwinjamb	350	13437	13787
Totals	2298	27403	29701

(ii) Numau-Ablatak censused March 1970.

Village	Immature	Mature	Total
Kwakauru	1509	4669	6178
Nageri	557	3002	3559
Yaunget	836	3439	4275
Asawur	120	1320	1440
Totals	3022	12430	15452

(iii) Summary.

Census Div.	Immature	Mature	Total
Waskuk Hills	2298	27403	29701
Numau-Ablatak	3022	12430	15452
Totals	5320	39833	45153

Cash realisation from coffee production.

1969/1970 $7269 1970/1971 $14,133

.../16

Appendix "B".

Bridge and culverting requirements for stage II of the sections of the road visited during the patrol. The sections are indicated on the surveyor&'s map between stations 488 to 634 and 854 to 988.

Stations	Requirements assesed.
491 to 492	18 inch pipe
500 " 501	36 " "
507 " 508	24 " "
509 " 510	ford
521 " 522	18 inch pipe
525 " 526	36 " "
532 " 533	24 " "
533 " 534	24 " "
538 " 539	36 " "
541 " 542	24 " "
556 " 557	18 " "
562 " 563	2 x 48 inch pipe
564 " 565	36 inch pipe and fill 10 feet
567 " 568	48 inch pipe
571 " 572	48 " "
574 " 575	36 " "
576 " 577	24 " "
577 " 578	18 " "
578 " 579	24 " "
585 " 586	36 " "
592 " 593	36 " "
595 " 596	18 " "
605 " 606	24 " "
607 " 608	48 " "
611 " 612	24 " "
615 " 616	18 " "
885 " 891	1240 feet fill with gravel
891 " 892	18 inch pipe
896 " 897	24 " "
899 " 900	18 " "
913 " 914	24 " "
944 " 945	150 foot fill with gravel
952 " 953	24 inch pipe
953 " 954	24 " "
967 " 968	36 " "
973 " 974	36 " "
980 " 981	2 x 48 inch pipes or bridge
982 " 983	36 inch pipe

.../17

Appendix "B" (cont.)

Summary of requirements.

Pipe size.	Number required.
18 inch	9
24 inch	11
36 inch	10
48 inch	5

Appendix "C".

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-12
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,

Division of District Administration
Sub District Office
AMBUNTI
East Sepik District

14th July 1971

Mr R.Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer
AMBUNTI

Patrol Instructions Ambunti Patrol No 1/1971-72
WASKUK HILLS

Dear Mr Kauffman,

Please be prepared to accompany Mr Veratau's patrol to the Waskuk Hills within the next fortnight. You will be in the field up to three weeks.

2. Your instructions are:

(i) Assist Mr Veratau and work with him on every task he undertakes during the patrol. This will give you field experience in road construction, handling survey equipment, working with people, handling outboard motors, and other aspects of patrol work which will arise. Your task is to learn as much as possible from Mr Veratau and the people in whose area you are working.

(ii) Make an all out effort to learn pidgin english. You will not be a functional unit until you are fluent in this language. The best way to learn is to speak continually with the local people.

(iii) Before the patrol departs you are to familiarise yourself with Standing Instructions Vol I, in particular Cpts 1,V1,V and V11 parts 111,V111. Also read thoroughly the circulars on file 67-1. At the end of the patrol you will be expected to submit a patrol reportcontaining:
Situation Report
Report on Special purposes of the patrol

(iv) Mr Veratau's instructions show the various special purposes involved.

I wish you a successful,and enjoyable patrol Please acknowledge receipt of these instructions.

L.W.Bragge
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. District Commissioner
WEWAK

Receipt acknowledged

R.Kauffman

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number AMBUNTI 2 / 1971-72.

Subdistrict AMBUNTI

District EAST SEPIK

Type of Patrol CENSUS REVISION AND AREA STUDY.

Patrol Conducted by LEVI RINJARI , TRAINEE PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) UPPER SEPIK CENSUS DIVISION.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
Two Members of RP&NGC

One O/B Motor Operator.

Duration of Patrol—from 2 - 8 / 71 to 14 / 8 / 71.

No. of Days 13

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: CENSUS REVISION AND AREA STUDY by J.E.White, P/O.

Date 20 - 3 - 70 to 2- 4 - 70 Duration 10 Days. (Broken Period).

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (a) To conduct Census Revision of whole Division. (b) To assess Development Bank Loan application by Mr Joel Apai of Yau'umbak. (c) To attend to any routine Administration matters and to note details of land disputes raised during patrol.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2896.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

OA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-18

20th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 2 of 1971/72

Your reference 67-1-12 of 26th October, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. L. Binjari, T.P.O., of Upper Sepik Census Division.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-8. 18

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
28 OCT 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

26th October, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 2/1971-72

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the report of the above patrol carried out by Trainee Patrol Officer, Mr. L. Binjari.

The Assistant District Commissioner has commented fully on the report in his covering memorandum, a copy of which is attached.

This is an excellent report from a very junior officer and I agree with Mr. Bragge that Mr. Binjari shows considerable promise. This report is a good example of the need to modify patrol reporting. Very little, if anything, in this report would be of significance to a Headquarters officer.

E.G. Hicks

(E. G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. to Assistant District Commissioner,
AMBUNTI.

81

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

15th September 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Ambunti Patrol No. 2/1971-72 - Upper Sepik C.D.

L. Binjari - T.P.O.

1. Attached please find - 3 copies of Report
- camping allowance claims
- patrol map for sun printing please.

The original copy cannot be located and I will forward it upon Mr. Binjari's return from patrol.

My Comments Are:-

2. Diary - Spelling of Village Names.

In Diary - Brugunowi - In Village Directory - BRUGNOWI
- Yerakai - YERIKAI

Situation Report

3. Political - Para 2 (c) this was WARASAI village - the problem now seems solved with the leading trouble makers in jail, and the remainder happy to pay tax.

4. Economic - Para 3 Crocodile skins have dropped in value due to the close to New Guinea of the New York market. Gold has become unpopular as payment is not made until the Bank sends the gold to Perth where it is assayed and weighed. Several months ago by between the gold being handed in and payment being made.

5. Of late, however interest has revived and a number of Gold pans, shovels and picks have been sought and acquired by the miners.

6. I do not agree with remarks on the condition and quality of the Ambunti market. The market is adequate and serves the needs of the station. The Council has applied for the lease of the market area, and decided not to pass a market rule until the lease is finalised.

7. Last para on page 5 refers to my 35-1-1 of 7th July 1971. Mr. Binjari has been advised that the information on page 6 should have been dealt with in separate correspondence.

Area Study

8. Para 1 - Minor corrections: 2,000' rather than 3,000' River levels between high and low are 16' - 20'

9. Introduction - last para. I cannot follow this, but the strongest characteristic of the Upper Sepik, given adequate encouragment, is towards great self help effort and support of the Ambunti Local Government Council. Although the Upper Sepik was anit Turu Cult, both Malu and Yambon villages have a handful of paid up PELI ASSN members.

10. Social Groupings - Para 2. This is the Brugnowi land dispute which was registered with the Land Titles Commission in November 1970. The Brugnowi's maintain a strong interest in Japandai land incase they are forced to move back there. Japandai land in turn is quietly disputed by Avatip, Yamanumbu, and Sengo.

11. Standard of Living - last para. The nature of Ambunti Community spirit was shown when the Welfare Assistants from Wewak came and tried to arouse some interests in the Womens Club and failed. Dances are arranged by the Papuan and Manus school teachers in the station. Local Ambunti people are not interested in this field. A Community Development Officer would find his work at Ambunti frustrating.

12. Missions - 1st para Page 7. All Upper Sepik Councillors at least are well aware of the Catholic/Mission-Assemblies of God Mission feud over schools in the Wongamusen Division and S.I.L. Politics to get Waga into the Ambunti Local Government Council.

13. Non Indigenous - Mr. Binjair must have misunderstood this heading.

Mr. W. Heathcote operates Sepik Safaris, a tourist and trading operation - based Ambunti.

Mr. W. Hansen operates LasKompani - freighting and trading operation - based Ambunti.

14. Communications - 'Trawler' should read work boat - 38 ft.

15. Economy - Para 2. S.P.C.A. sends a coffe buyer regularly to Ambunti on a trial basis to assess whether there is enough coffee to justify the inclusion of Ambunti in the Society.

16. Expansion of Economy - Para 3. Forestry: It would be logical to find the market first. There is little hope for Ambunti in this field while large coastal forests await harvesting - Vanimo, Gogol, Bahutu, Tonolai Harbour etc.

In my opinion the great unexploited economical resource of the Sepik is fish. Recently a net of 50 yards caught 10,400 tilapia over an 8 day period in one small lagoon. Fisheries quote the harvestable fish crop of the Chambri Lakes alone at 40,000 tons per annum.

17. Attitude Towards Local Government: - Para 1. Is in accurate. Tax is law, this is true, but this year $17,025.00 R.D.W. money was allocated to the Council - 40% of the total District allocation to the whole 10 Councils. This is a direct reflection of the Councils wonderful Self Help record.

18. Accommodation Facilities - Para 2. The lease of the Hotel site is held by Mr. R. Gibbs of Goroka.

Conclusion

19. This is Mr. Binjari's first solo patrol, and his first patrol in this sub District. He has sown his powers of observation and ability to report to be good. Facts in some cases require closer checking.

In the light of Mr. Binjari's excellent handling of the Territory census, and now this good report on a successful patrol, I am confident Mr. Binjari will become a first class Patrol Officer.

For your information please.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. L. Binjari,
Trainee Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

REPORT NO.	AMBUNTI 2 / 1971-72.
SUB-DISTRICT.	AMBUNTI.
DISTRICT.	EAST SEPIK.
COUNCIL/ NON-COUNCIL AREA.	COUNCIL AREA.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	LEVI BINJARI .
DESIGNATION.	TRAINEE PATROL OFFICER.
AREA PATROLLED.	UPPER SEPIK CENSUS DIVISION.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	SENIOR CONSTABLES - OMANSI REG. No.0924 - EKUMA REG.NO.1309 O/B MOTOR OPERATOR -GASPER KLAPUI
DURATION PATROL.	2 / 8 / 71 - 14 / 8 / 71.
DATE & DURATION OF LAST DDA PATROL	MARCH / APRIL 1970 , 10 Days.
Objects of Patrol	1. Census Revision 2. Assessment of Development Bank Loan by Mr Joel Apai of Yau'mbak. 3. Routine Administration and noting of land disputes to be raised during patrol. 4. Conduct Area Study.
FOURMIL MAP	AS ATTACHED.

Patrol Daisary.

2-8-71.

9.00 am left Ambunti for Yessan Village. Day was quite fine and the river was down by about 10-12ft from the bank. Arrived Yessan at 12.30pm and having found the people not at the village waited the rest of the day observing. At 5.00 pm held a talk on political education and overnight at Yessan village.

3-8-71.

7.30 am conducted Census Revision of Yessan and Maio villages. Completed at 1.30 pm and held another discussion other aspects of administration and complaints and worries asked for. 3.00 pm left for Brugunowi village and arrived at 3.20 pm. Conducted census revision and held discussion with the people.

Overnight at Brugunowi village.

4-8-71.

8.30 am the outboard operator and a Constable 1/C left for Ambunti to get Yambon village Census book left by mistake. Am spent at Brugunowi to balance census figures. Afternoon at 4.00 pm left for Yambon village and arrived at 4.45 pm.

Overnight at Yambon village.

5-8-71.

7.40 am held a political talk with the people of Yambon and soon after that conducted census revision Completed at 1.00 pm. and left Yambon for Malu village. Arrived Malu and met the Councillor and informed him of the patrol's visit the next day. Returned to Ambunti for the night.

Overnight at Ambunti.

6-8-71.

8.00 am left Ambunti for Malu village and arrived at 8.10 am. 9.00 am held a political talk and conducted census revision soon after. Completed at 4.00 pm and returned to Ambunti for the night.

Overnight at Ambunti.

7-8-71.

Saturday 7.30 am left Ambunti for Yerakai village. Because of the difficulties encountered from the dried barrets the patrol was dalayed to a late arrival at 3.00 pm. Held political talk at 3.15 pm and and conducted census revision straight-away. Completed at 4.55 pm.

Overnight at Yerakai village.

Patrol Daiary Cont'd.

8-8-71.

Sunday - Observed at Yerakai village.

Overnight at Yerakai.

9-8-71.

8.00 am left Yerakai village for Garamambu on foot. Arrived at 9.00 am and held political talk at 9.15 am and soon after conducted census revision. Completed at 2.00 pm and returned to Yerakai for the night. Arrived at 3.00pm.

Overnight at Yerakai village.

10-8-71.

8.00 am left with carriers for the outboard motor canoe. Arrived at the canoe at 8.15 am and left by canoe for Yau'umbak village. Arrived at Avatip village at 1.00 pm. Having found no carriers to move the gear to Yau'umbak the rest of the day at Avatip.

Overnight at Avatip village.

11-8-71.

7.00 am left Avatip village for Yau'umbak village. Arrived at 9.50 am, made an assessment of Mr. Joel Apai's application for Development Bank Loan, Held a political talk with the people and conducted census revision. Completed at 3.00 pm and returned to Avatip. Arrived at 5.25 pm.

Overnight at Avatip village.

12-8-71.

8.15 am held political talk with the people and conducted census revision. Completed at 4.15 pm

Overnight at Avatip village.

13-8-71.

Whole day spent at Avatip village balancing the census figures for Avatip and Yau'umbak villages.

Overnight at Avatip village.

14-8-71.

Saturday 9.30 am left Avatip village for Ambunti and arrived at 11.30 am.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

76.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-district Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.
20th August, 1971.

The Assistant District Commisioner,
Sub-district Office,
Ambunti.

Situation Report - Ambunti Patrol No.2/ 1971-72.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The patrol was Gansus Revision and routine administration type. However, in the patrol instructions it was included that special matters such as land disputes and assesment of Development Bank Loan be attended to.

2. The patrol covered the whole of Upper Sepik Census Division which overlaps Ambunti station. Every village within the division was visited and census revision conducted. Not much hardship was faced in getting to these villages as the condition at this time of the year was ideal for patrolling. Nevertheless, getting to Yerakai village was found a bit of a problem where the barret and round water accessible to Yerakai were dried up so that it became too shallow for the canoe to move along. The softness of the mud under these waters add to the trouble where one can't get down and push the canoe with his hands as the mud is as deep as up to the waist. This will even prevent patrols from moving along and delay of about a day.

Incidentally, it was noticed that thousands of fish are dying out in these waters and the smell of it is enough to bring serious illness to the people of Yerakai and the neighbourhood, Garamambu village especially. As fish is more or less a staple food in the area, which goes parallel sago it was inquired of the people where it was found that at times like this they are not short of fish. It was also found that this occurs nearly every year.

3. Generally, the people in each village were found very co-operative and willing to give help whenever patrol needed it. At Avatip village however, the people were not very co-operative but appeared the type where thimg have to be asked a number of times before they decided to give help.

On the first day of the patrol's arrival at Avatip carriers were asked for but nobody turned up and so the patrol wasted a day waiting for carriers to move the patrol to Yau'umbak where the patrol decided to camp. This was partly due to my misunderstanding where I should have gone straight to Lavangai village (part of the population of Avatip) to be met by Yau'umbak people, nevertheless, quite a few men were around when the patrol arrived so I expected some help though no one turned up.

Political

4. Political education was considered just as important as compiling census figures for each village. Talks were therefore, held at every village either before or after census revision. At villages where the patrol camped informal discussions were held at nights where the people were given opportunity to ask questions on any thing they want to know about.

2. My talks on this subject consisted of Self-Government, Independence, House of Assembly and Local Govt. Finance. I had the following reasons for talking on these points:-

(a) Personal feeling that most people at village level get mixed-up with words Self-Government and Independence. That many people think these two words mean the same thing.

(b) House of Assemly was something I thought important to be included in the talk.

(c) Before leaving for the patrol it was heard that some villages in Ambunti L.G. Council area were found inco-operative in paying their taxes where one even refused to pay at all. It was therefore, thought that it might help if I explained the L.G.Council Finance to my patrolling area people.

3. At these talks and discussions a lot of questions were asked and which I did my best to answer them well. Two questions which were raised at nearly every village were:-

(a) At time of Independence, will all expatriates (especially Australians) be sent back to their countries?

Explanation to this was made thus -

Expatriates will not be sent out of the country without the people's consent. Besides, many of the Australians who want to live in this country will take citizenship rights and become citizens of the dountry. Others who have ~~xx~~ professional educations and skills will be retained to help in running of the country.

(b) At time of Independence, to whom will the tax be paid?

Explanation to this was made thus-

They have nothing to worry about on this matter as tax will continue to be paid to the Councils. However, changes will occur when the council raises the rate of tax when it cosiders necessary. It was also explained that customs duties, etc will be charged by the Central Government businesses and profits, etc but at this stage they have not to worry about this matter even at Independence it is likely to remain the same

4. In my opinion the people of the area patrolled are generally, quite familiar Local Govt.Councils and House of Assembly. It appears that they understand the value of Local Govt. Councils.

Not knowing how and why the tax-rates are fixed some people at Yau'umbak and Avatip villages brought

Political Cont'd.

up a point where they said that Ambunti L.G.Council does not grow because the tax-rate is too low compared to other councils in the district. After my detailed explanation of the council's consideration of the area's economic situation, the average income per head, etc. and the fact that although this council is quite new but it is doing very well it was regretted that the question was put bluntly.

5. The people's opinion in regard to Self-Govt. and Independence was that it is okay to have Self-Govt. in 1972 or in the near future. However, it was expressed that a date should not be fixed for Independence at this stage.

Economic.

1. The economy of the area depends very much on Coffee. Except for Brugunowi, every other village in the area is growing coffee on individual basis. However, most of these have not started bearing yet and will take some months before they earn any money from them. The total amount of money earned from coffee in the year is about $100.

The statistical information of coffee trees grown in the area will be included in the area study.

2. There is no other cash crops grown in the area. Some teak and Kumurere trees numbering about 463 is grown at Yambon village by one man named Ganjuai but this could not be regarded as money-earning undertaking as many people are not interested nor are they encouraged.

3. Forest trees could be another possible cash crop tree that could be introduced in the area. The villages likely to try this would be Yambon, Yerakai, Garamambu and Yau'umbak. At the moment there is no trained Forestry Officer stationed at Ambunti to organise and encourage this.

3. Other money-earning economy includes sale of foodstuff at Ambunti station, Alluvial Gold by Yerakai and Garamambu people, artefacts and crocodile skins. The two latter appears to be dying out of interest in the area as neither of them could be seen at time of patrol.

The market at Ambunti though helps the station people, it could not be expected to improve if nothing is done about it. Perhaps the problem attached to this is the fact that the station has very low population. However, my main concern and criticism is that the condition at this market is very poor.

My suggestion is that the Ambunti Local Govt. Council should take charge of this market and make an effort towards improving the conditions. I think it is the Council's responsibility to concern itself to such matters as this and it is regarded very important that the people have a good local market.

4. Quite a number of tradestores are operated in the villages by local people. The names of owners and the licence numbers are included in appendix B.

Although encouragement is given to these people I don't expect much profit or improvement from them

Economic Cont'd.

because of the various factors which are quite common in the Sub-district. The factors as assessed are:-

(a) Generally lacking in knowledge of methods of business operation.

(b) Stock goods bought from local European owned tradestores at Ambunti and Pagwi, which sell to them at the profit prices.

(c) Selling goods at the price bought for.

(d) Giving goods free to relatives and friends.

Although the problems are quite common I still have the feeling that it could be solved and the way to solve them would be to bring these points to the knowledge of the people, at the same time encourage them in any way possible for them to improve. Such things as Development Bank Loan etc.

Social.

1. Education.

As the census division overlaps Ambunti station almost all villages areaccessible to the schools at Ambunti and to certain extent Avatip school. There are three registered schools at Ambunti, namely, Ambunti Primary 'T' School, Ambunti Seventh Day Adventist Mission School, and Ambunti Catholic Mission School. In addition, there is a Primary 'T' School at Avatip village making a total of four schools in the area. Each of these schools have a class of up to Std. 6. and which also takes in students from other areas of the Sub-district.

The statistical tables of number of students in each school will be included in Appendix C. of the area study.

2. Health.

Government hospital at Ambunti is the main source of the area's medical service. Aid Post at Avatip village provides additional service to the big population at Avatip and Yau'umbak villages. The Infant Welfare Sister from SDA Mission visits the area also.

While at Malu village it was complained that many people are ignored by the Medical Orderlies to wait when they come in sick, even those who need immediate attention. This complaint was brought to my notice by the station residents while at the station, also.

The conditions of the people were observed to be reasonably healthy. However, at this time of the year when the rivers and creeks are drying out the shortage of good drinking water is quite considerable. The villages of Avatip, Brugunowi, Yessan and Malu are situated at positions where conditions in this regard are quite bad.

Health Cont'd.

The village of Yerakai however, has a very good creek running along besidethe village though careless use of this creek was being made. It was therefore inspected by myself whereby a gathering was called for in the evening. The people were then informed of the result of inspection where bellies of fish, bits of vegetables, old clothing, etc. were found. I then told them that the creek was to be kept clean asked that on the next village cleaning day the Councillor should get the people to clean the creek from the top to the bottom of the village. I then indicated the spots I had selected for bathing and washing for both men and women and for fetching water for drinking and cooking. I had warned them also that if these directions given by me were not kept the Councillor should take action at charging the breachers under Amburti Local Govt. Council Hygiene and Sanitation Rule.

Missions.

1. The missions operating in the area are the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, the Catholic Mission, Assemlies of God Mission and the Summer Institute of Linguistics. The influences of these missions are quite noticeable. Such things as'not to work on Saturdays' etc are kept fairly strictly.

2. The relationship between these missions are satisfactly though not very good but gives nc rise to any sort of tensions. It can be seen very clearly the services and general help given by these missions in the development of the area. Most of these help can be categoried as 'Social', such things as schools, hospital service, infant welfare, religion, etc. Out of the four registered schools in the area two are run by the missions. Refer Appendix C of my area study report attached.

Miscellaneous.

1. It was instructed that certain things be undertaken in the course of the patrol.

(a) Assessment of Development Bank Loan application by Mr. Joel Apai of Yau'umbak village.

(b) Note any details of land disputes raised during the patrol.

The second of these was not encountered or even brought to the notice of the patrol. It was therefore a failure as I would call it.

At Brugunowi village the people were worried that shortage of good cash cropping land is faced. I was informed then that the land called Kanuwi which belongs to the Nigiru people of the Wagu-Yigei area. According to the people this land was promised to them by the abovenamed people and were asked to move into it. However, they said that they were worried about the way in and out of this land as the barret leading to the land gets dried up at dry seasons, especially at times like this.

2. The following is the assessment of Development Bank Loan application by Mr. Joel Apai of Yau'umbak village.

(a)	CSB A/C No.038975	$70.00	sighted.
(b)	Cash at home	$18.00	sighted & checked.
(c)	Bush material building used as store, assessed	$50.00	estimated value.
(d)	Stock valued at	$28.65	cheked.
	Total	$166.65	

(e) He has informed me that his brother and himself own an area of land called Kapangaui, the area and acreage of it is not known.

I am of the opinion that if this man was given a loan he is likely to succeed. I have these reasons to offer:-

(a) He has a potential of big neighbouring population at Avatip village to buy goods form his store. A good walking track from Avatip to Yau'umbak enables this.

(b) Transport is no problem. Goods can be delivered at ~~xxxxxx~~ by Ambunti by ship or at Pagwi by truck from either Wewak or Madang. From these delivering points the goods can be shifted by outboard motors to Yau'umbak.

(c) He showed enthusiasm and responsibility where I am made to think that he is the sort of person who is prepared to try if things are available to him.

Generally, his intention is to run a trading-store at the village itself.

I do feel that he lacks the knowledge to run business successfully. This I think needs only to be pointed to him and inform him of the general running of businesses, especially buying stock in wholesales, etc.

J. Binjari,

Trainee Patrol Officer.

20

Area Study.

Introduction.

1. The Upper Sepik Census Division has a predominantly swampy area though at some places goods lands exist which makes it possible for coffee production. Mountains of not more than 3,000 ft cut swamps following the river on both sides at a pace of about some fifty miles and at some spots even less. The sago, pit-pit vegetation dominates the area though at some places where the mountains are close, namely, Yerakai-Garamambu area, the virgin bushland exists. The rainfall is spread out throughtout the year. However, in the July-August months the area becomes quite dry when the main river gets down to a considerable dept of about 10-12 ft, and therefore the barrets and swamps gets dried up.

2. Every village in the area is accessible by outboard motor except for Garamambu village which can be reached from Yerakai village, on foot-track. The Yau'umbak village on the other hand can be reached either by O/B Motor or on foot from Avatip village, depending on whether the barret is clear with water. All villages can be reached from Ambunti in less than half a day if weathers allow.

All villages on river can be reached by ships of up to 100 tons which use the main river at times of wet season when the river rises up to the topmost banks. There is no other means of transport in the area except for an airstrip at Amburti which satisfactorily covers the areas requirements. The new road out to Waskuk-Hills area when completed will eventually be accessible to Maprik. This will be greatly be used by the people of Upper Sepik area as well as the Waskuk-Hills area.

3. Since the area boundary overlaps Ambunti station have been under the Administration influence from 1924, when ~~opened the~~ G.W.L.Townsend opened the Ambunti station. Infact, being on river and accessible ships the area was contacted by German Administration earlier on. The people have an attitude generally of pro-administration type.

No predominant characteristic operates in the area and cargo cults and other movements are unlikely to occur . Since the recent failure of the Cult movement at Yangoru at distrusting position where if any movement arises the people would say 'try it yourself'.

Population Distribution and Trends.

4. The latest population register is attached. The revised population register shows the natural increase rate of 1.08%. However, the neo-natal mortality rate appendix was not found to be necessary here because almost all births in the area are living . Immediate deaths at or after births are not a problem and the total of about 7 deaths between the ages of 1-15 years was revealed by census revision as shown on the attached VFR form.

Area Study.Cont'd.

2. A fourmil map is attached . As stated in the introduction of this report every village is accessible by outboard motor canoe except for Garamambu.

3. The outward flow of labour is not quite recognizable in the upper part of the Census Division. However, quite a few people were recruited at the month of patrol as general labour at Ambunti for work on the road and the airstrip upgrading. The villages below Ambunti, especially; Malu, Avatip and Yau'umbak have quite a lot of people working outside. These are mostly semi-skilled and unskilled labour working within the district.

About 60% of the absentism in the area is comprised of students studying both inside and outside the district. The appendix C, page 2 shows the number of students inside and outside the district.

Two male students from Avatip and Malu villages are studying at the University of Papua and New Guinea.

Social Groupings.

1. Four distinct social groupings are operative in the are. The villages in each group consist of:-

(a) Yessan and Maio, which speak the same language as those of Numau - Ablatak Census Division. The language is called 'Klembando'.

(b) Brugunowi village itself whose language is that spoken by people of Japandai village, near Pagwi Base Camp. This is due to the fact that these people originally came from Pagwi area. The language spoken here is called 'Nalukundei'.

(c) Yerakai and Garamambu whose language is not spoken by any other group both in and outside of the area. Their language is called 'Watamandale'.

(d) Avatip, Yau'umbak, Malu and Yambon villages speak the same language. This is by far the biggest group in the area. The languages spoken here is called 'Tipamanj'.

As can be seen how these groups are divided they are operative through the use of languages. Infact these villages in these groups have relationship ties, etc between each other.

2. The Brugunowi people or the'Nalukundei' language group is not very well liked by the other three groups. This is probably because of the reason explained in 1(b) above.

Apart from this the general relationship between other groups are quite good. Although the 'Nalukundei' is not well liked by other groups I cannot see any amount of cohesion existing in the area. However, as the time goes on and as the other people become sophisticated in their ways of living things might not be very well with Nalukundei people.

Social Groupings Cont'd.

As I had mentioned in my Situation Report the Nalukundei group is not very well at the moment because of the shortage of land which arises out of thier origination. If the Administration had found a land somewhere in which they could be settled under the Resettlement Scheme the worries that these people face both socailly and economically will be settled. In this regard, I could not suggest them to be shifted back to their place of origin for the reason that they have been away from place of origin too long that the present people of Japandai will not accept them as brothers.

3. The Unit operative in the area is that of a patrilineal, lineage system. In that the inheritence of property and traditions are passed on from father to son. Example, if a father had been a Luluai it is expected that at his death the title will be passed onto his son. In cases where a man has no son of his own his closest relative is expected to give one of his sons to be adopted by him so that his possessions, etc, can be inherited.

4. The various components groups adjacent to the area have quite a quiet relationship between each other, and the groups within the area as well. There is no likely occurrences of tensions or affiliations between the groups adjacent and within.

Leaderships.

1. The area is within the Ambunti L.G.Council area where the Luluai system had been replaced by the Council. This had made a pretty big pace towards the leadership. From the time when the Ambunti Council was established in 1967, the Councillers were elected from the big traditional leaders. It is gradually turning out to a point where the people are looking to the young educated men to become leaders.

At this time the Councillors in the area most of them are not very influential though quite a few are regarded as leaders. However, it will not be long when they will be replaced. Councillor Tampsin from Avatip village was found to be quite influential and is regarded as potential to the Council as well as to the people. Councillor Garu from Yambon village is also regarded as good leader.

2. The following are the list of Councillors and their personal details:-

(a)Councillor Tampsin/Jambundu of Avatip.

About 36 years of age. Married with four children . Former Sergeant RP&NGC. Visited Australia A coffee grower.

He appears very aware of the political development of the Country, especially the L.G.Council.

(b) Councillor Garu/Kauapi of Yambon.

About 40 years of age. Married with 4 children. Former Constable in RP&NGC, trained at Sogeri worked at Lae, Manus, Wewak and Ambunti. Former tultul at his village for 3 years. Elected in 1967 as a Councillor and held the position since. Now Council

Now Ambunti Council Vice President. Represented Ambunti Council in the District Local Govt. Council Conference and a member of the Executive Committee.

Appears very responsible and respectable sort of person and has great interest in the development of the country. Appears quite interested in the Council work. Aware of the political development and here are some of his comments on Council work -

'Mi hamamas long wokk wantaim Kaunsil. Mi ting em gudpela long Kaunsil i kisim sampela wok bilong Gavman na halepim long girapim Kantri bilong yumi long Papua na New Guinea. Mi save hamamas long istap mamba bilong Kaunsil tu!.

(c) Councillor Ruman /Taui of Garamambu.

Worked as plantation labourer in Rabaul near Kokopo, Kavieng and Wau. Married with 6 children and about 40 years old. Coffee grower. Became a Councillor in 1967 and holds this position.

(d) Councillor Mathias Lemo of Maio; Councillor for both Maio and Yessan.

About 50 years in age. Married with 8 children. Worked in Rabaul as plantation labourer. Became a village tultul in 1964, became a luluai in 1967. Elected a Councillor in 1968.

Doesn't seem a very good leader to and did not seem very interested in the progress and development of the country. When asked, he answered,'O mi no save em samting bilong ol yangpela. Bai ol i tingting gud pastaim.'

(e) Kain/Agidimi of Brugunowi.

His information could not be collected as he left for Ambunti soon after the census revision.

(f) Councillor Wani/ Wamogon of Yerakai.

Worked in Madang and Bougainville as general plantation labourer. Subsistence farmer. Became a Councillor in 1967 and since then held the position.

Did not appear to me to be a good leader. Most of his words are not well accepted. Does not seem interested in progress of the country too.

(g) Councillor for Yau'umbak.

His information not available as they left early for ~~xxxxx~~ Council meeting.

Land Tenure and Use.

1. The area's land is owned by village groups and are sub-divided into clans or extended family groups. The inheritence of land is as explained in page 3, para 3 , Social groupings. That is patrilineal and must be inherited by sons; the elder one having the full right and responsibility to share and divide the land to brothers.

2. The traditional use of land is the system still

2. The traditional use of land is the system still operative in the area. This is where everybody in the group has the right to use the land for gardening and other traditional purposes though the elders of hte group hold certain powers to remedy any troubles brought to them by individuals.

There are no individuals holding land either on lease ~~xx~~ from the Administration or the Crown.

I would suggest in this regard that as the cash economy on coffee-growing is becoming very important in the area I consider it important that individuals Land Titles be considered and acted upon at this stage. This is so that some people who are interested may be able to get individual rights to their lands. It will be a hell of a work if it is left until the people themselves realise the real need and importance of this.

Besides, coffee is being grown on the family owned lands where it is likely that quarrels might arise between brothers as to who actually owns the garden. This is likely to become a problem in the near future.

Literacy.

1. Below list is the number of schools in the area. For ~~xxxxxx~~ figures see attached Appendix C.

(a) Ambunti Primary 'T' School.
(b) Avatip " " "
(c) Ambunti Catholic Mission School.
(d) Ambunti SDA " " .
(e) Yessan AOG " " - unregistered.
(f) Yau'umbak SDA " " - "

Other schools referred to in Mr. J.E.White's report No.13 of 1969-70 on this area, have ceased to operate for certain difficulties such as shortage of teachers, not enough students, etc.

2. About 60-65% of the population is literate in pidgin or vernacular. About 20% could be classed as being literate in English. This being the young men and women who have attended schools.

For names and schools, etc, where young people are residing see attached Appendix C, page 2.

3. Many people resident in the area don't seem very interested in News Papers and Bulletins. However, radio hearing is quite a common interest and is also very helpful when messages are to be delivered. Please refer to the attached Appendix D for numbers of radio receivers in each village.

15

Standard of Living.

1. Villages are generally quite clean and houses are built on posts allowing for floods and dryness. Houses generally have no rooms and cooking is also done in the same room but no allowance of smoke disposal which makes room very smoky. Clothes worn in the area are of European materials and fairly clean. However, due to shortage of clean running water clothes are washed in swamp waters and don't look very clean in outlook.

European artefacts such as cooking utensils outboard motors, axes and knives, etc, are commonly used in the area.

2. Sago and Fish are the staple food in the area. This would not be true to say ten years ago. However, with the introduction of 'Talapia' fish (known as Makau in pidgin) the above statement is correct. The additional non-introduced food includes yams, taro, breadfruits, bananas and coconuts.

The introduced foodcrops such as pumkins, beans, cucumbers also add to the diet. However, most of these are grown for marketing purposes at Ambunti. In addition tinned foodstuff, rice, flour, etc which are obtainable from tradestores at Ambunti and Pagwi also are consumed. The estimated tradestore foodstuff consumed by the average village family is about 2-3 lbs per month.

3. Community centres and organisations such as Red Cross, Guides or Scouts are unknown in the area. People have no interest in sports nor clubs. Ambunti has a ground for soccer and basketball where station people play though there is no real club, even in the station. An attempt was made by me to organise a club in Ambunti station but due to lack of interest both from village and station people it is dying out.

In this regard, I would like to suggest that there is a very great need for a Community Development Officer to be actually stationed at Ambunti to utilise and encourage social activities. I have a feeling that it is about time social activities are brought to the knowledge of these people and get them interested. To do this the only way out is the stationing of Community Development Officer at Ambunti.

Missions.

1. The missions operating in the area are:-

(a) Catholic Missions.

(b) Seventh Day Adventist Mission

(c) Assemblies of God Mission

(d) Summer Institute of Linguistics.

The villages of Yessan and Maio or Klembando language group identify themselves with AOG mission. These also have SIL working in their villages.

Yerakai, Yaulumbak and Avatip identify themselves with SDA Mission and the rest of the villages in the area with Catholic Mission.

Missions Cont'd.

The identification with different ~~xxxxxxx~~ missions don't make much difference between each gfoup or village. Tensions or conflicts in regard to Mission beliefs are unknown and are unlikely to arise at all.

2. As referred to in my Situation Report Missions play ~~enx~~ important role in the development of the area. Most of the services provided by these missions can be categorised as Social. Such services as schools, Infant Welfare Clinics, religious instructions, Church Services.

The location of schools can be found in the attached Appendix C. The SDA Mission provides a medical service to its station people and Infant Welfare Clinic Service throughout the whole area.

3. The general attitude of the indigenous people towards the missions is that where a mission provides schools they are inclined to identify themselves with that mission. The beliefs, etc, does not matter very much these days when the people are realising the importance of education.

Non - Indigenous.

1. There are no plantations or commercial establishments owned and operated by these people except for smallholding coffee gardens and tradestores whose figures, etc, can be found in the attached Appendices A and B respectively. These coffee are being bought by the Sepik Co-operative Society at Bainyik. However, in the near future it is hoped that when the production is big enough the Ambunti area ~~will~~ have its own Co-operative Society established.

Communications.

1. Roads - The area has no roads ~~in~~ all. With the introduction of Coffee production in the Ambunti Sub-district a road has become a very urgent requirement. However, this will be solved in the near future at the completion of Ambunti - Tongwinjamb road which eventually will link with the Maprik raod.

This roadwork is being undertaken by the Ambunti L.G.Council with quite a lot of help from the Administration, in terms of money from Rural Development Funds and Administration personnel and advice, etc.

2. Sea. - Every bank of the main river in the area has good anchorage so that all villages on river-banks have good anchorages. However, the economy of the area is such that fequent services and use is not necessary. Apart from the little Govt. trawler of about 50 tons which use the river every week; ~~x~~ the cargo ships use the anchorage site at Ambunti once a month.

All other banks of the river are possible for wharf sites.

3. Air.- ~~Apart from the Ambunti~~ airstrip

Communication Cont'd.

3. Air. Apart from the Ambunti airstrip there is no aerodromes in the area. The one at Ambunti is however, being upgraded and levelled. This is a category B airstrip and the service is done by the Aerial Tours Pty Ltd, twice a week while the Sepik Air Charters comes in only at chaters. However, alot of Missions Cessnas come in and take off nearly everyday so that the airstrip is kept busy weekly.

Technical and Clerical Skills.

As mentioned ~~in~~ ~~under~~ under the heading of population distribution and trends, para 3, page 2 of this report most of the ~~manny~~ people working outside are either semi-skilled or unskilled. However, the young population is taking a very big pace at the educational qualification where some are at the Colleges and two students at the University of Papua and New Guinea. A few of them are studying at the Technical schools.

For figures, etc. see attached Appendix C page 2.

Stage of Political Development.

1. The people get on quite well with the Administration and non-natives generally. This people compared with other areas of the Census Division, are quite sophisticated in the Sub-district.

It is a bit hard to say actually what part the Ambunti L.G.Council plays in the political situation. This is partly because of the fact that the Council's revenue is such that it can't afford to play any real part in this regard. However, it encourages its people to come to the Councils sitting and quite a lot of information concerning politics are spread out in the area through this.way.

It is not clear to the people the machinery of the present form of Government. On the other hand they have a fair idea of the ways and means whereby the Government works, especially, the Administrative and Legislative Branch of Government but not knowing the system that operates.

2. Councillors Garu of Yambon and ~~Tamsin~~ Tampsin of Avatip were the only persons who had been out to other areas. Councillor Garu attended the District L.G. Councils' Conference in Wewak and Tampsin went to Australia during his service in the RP&NGC.

The Economy of the Area.

1. The areas economy is so limited, in that shortage of good land considerable. The soils therefore is not very fertile thereby limiting the cash-crop introduction to Coffee only. The figures are as attached Appendix A.

The Agricultural Assistant stationed at Ambunti makes a regular monthly patrol in the area to make census of coffee trees being planted and encourage more planting.

2. There is no Co-operative Society operating in the area but it was noted that some people in the area are the share-holding members of the Sepik River Co-operative Society at Bainyik. It is expected that if and when the establishment of such society becomes necessary as is expected the people will be willing to receive it.

3. The other entrepreneurs in the area are the Sepik River Safaris and Las Kompani Pty Ltd. which are both European-owned enterprises. Both run the tradestore business though much of their money comes from tourism. These use the local labour though such small establishments could not provide much employment to the population.

4. The average per capita income per year is estimated to be about $20. This figure represents evenly the area in study.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

1. Generally, it is true to say there is not enough arable land in the area. The arable land that is available is of such an amount that if increased planting of permanent tree crops were organised the area would face shortage of land for foodcrops. However, some villages such as Yerakai and Garanambu would not face this for quite a long time, as land around these villages are quite good and have a good amount of acreage.

2. It is not advisable to say that marketing gardening should not be increased at this stage. This is because of the conditions and difficulties encountered by the present local market at Ambunti. These have been discussed in my Situation Report, sub-heading Economics, para.3. Besides, there is no road to either Maprik or Wewak markets by which crops could be transported for marketing. It might be possible in the future when the road which is in its first stage of construction, reaches Maprik.

3. I can't see any other cash crop that could be introduced in the area, except for forestry . It is possible that forest trees could be introduced in the area on plantation basis. At the moment, nursery beds have been erected at Ambunti and the people are asked to obtain them at their own will. The Dept. of Forests has no control of how and where he plants the trees which I think is a waste of time and effort on the part of the people. If no assistance is given then the people's interests are discouraged and will say 'why bother about it when in the end nothing will be gained'. This is perhaps the reason why the seedlings in the nursery are left to die away.

At the moment there is no trained Forestry Officer stationed at Ambunti to utilise and encourage this.

However, it would be good to see someone from the Department concerned, be made available to carry out plantation ~~xxx~~ planting programme.

4. I have an opinion that the people would very much appreciate a variation in cash crop introduction. Already some people in the area are asking for other cash crops to be introduced and Oil Palm was suggested at one stage during the patrol's discussion with the people where it was explained that this would be unsuitable for the area's soil.

Attitude Towards Local Government.

1. Local Government is accepted in the area studied. It is infact regarded as the lowest level of government. Concern was expressed at the fact that Ambunti L.G.Council does not do much in the way of services and general development of the area because of lack of finance. This showed the fact that the people understand that Councils are there to develop and utilise the advancement of political, social and economic aspects of the area.

2. There is not much here to be commented and the first statement in para. 1 above under this heading is true and covers the attitude of the people. For more information refer my Situation Report on this patrol under political and in the Area Study under Leadership.

Attitude Towards Central Government.

1. The attitude generally is that of pro-administration, especially to the patrols from various departments. It was not very apparent as to whether Central Government is understood, that is, the system and how it operates, though the people look forward to it as a reliable body which they will trust to help and settle their worries and problems as they arise.

No conflict or agressive sort of attitude was known in the area. However, I had a feeling at Avatip village which is the most sophisticated group in the area; that they look forward to their own men to tell them what to do. This is the sort of impression I had but it might not cause much trouble to the Administration generally because a European Kiap might probably be treated with different treatment.

Accommodation Facitilities.

1. Accommodation facilities could not be termed as very satisfactoriyy as things like hotels are not available. However, Las Kompani and Sepik River Safaris have accommodation facitilities in their residential houses which are just as good as facitilities provided in the hotels. The charges to these facitilities are between $12-$14 per person per night.

2. A hotel was proposed to be built by the Sepik River Safaris where a land was leased to this enterprise by the Administration. This hotel will perhaps be built in the very near future and will encourage a good deal of tourism in the Sub-district.

3. Perhaps the problem that might occur when and if this hotel was built is that of lack of enough customers. By this I mean, there is not much in the way of business, etc. in the area at which people would be coming in.and living in these houses. However, tourism is very well arranged by these two business concerns and therefore will probably help in improve the hotel system.

L. Binjari.

Trainee Patrol Offieer.

Ambunti Patrol Report No.2/ 1971-72.

Appendix A.

COFFEE

VILLAGE	No. of Matured Trees	No. of Immatured Trees.
Avatip	3229	7264
Yau'umbak	1276	
Malu	512	400
Yerakai	260	1640
Garamambu	453	443
Yambon	1729	80
Yessan & Maio	360	1170
TOTAL	8319	10997

ALLUVIAL GOLD - Period 1964-71.

VILLAGE	AMOUNT EARNED	ESTIMATED AMOUNT FOR GOLD ON HAND.
Garamambu	$426	$95
Yerakai	$230	$40
Total	$656	$135

SEWING MACHINES

VILLAGE	NUMBER IN VILLAGE.
Yambon	7
Avatip	5
Yau'umbak	5
Malu	4
Total	21

Patrol Report No.2/ 1971-72.

Appendix B.

Tradestore Licences.

Name	Village	Licence Number
Granowi Tuakau	Avatip	56498
Kakwiya Nagwan	"	56497
Kalaman Kambuikam	"	56478
P & C Association	"	56537
Wagalan Gamei	"	56539
Kandawali Peianam	"	56530
Sanawi Yamami	"	56536
Elija Malimai	Yau'umbak	56500
Joel Apai	"	56477
Kunjuan	Yambon	——
Jam	"	——
Yambunam	"	——
Koanjuman	"	——
Helen Martin	Maio	56538
Lukundo Meirik	"	56455
Bau Wogenebi	Brugunowi	56545
Wanai Yambungamp	Malu	56506
Vusuar Akan	"	——
Tumbuan Kaimi	"	——
Piul Krambu	"	——
Areui Garion	Garamambu	56479
Moses Aimangaui	"	56533
Sambin Down	"	56535
Wamakuon Job	Yerakai	56478
Amos Kamapan	"	56466

Patrol Report No.2/ 1971-72.

Appendix C.

Below are the tables showing the figures for students attending the four registered schools in the area.

1. Ambunti Primary 'T' School.

Class	Number of Children.		
	Male	Female	Total.
Std.1.	19	10	29
Std.2.	31	14	45
Std.3.	21	7	28
Std.4.	21	7	28
Std.5.	25	9	34
Std.6.	19	7	26
Total	136	54	190

2. Avatip Primary 'T' School.

Class	Male	Female	Total.
Std.1a.(Preparatory)	18	10	28
Std.2.	19	14	33
Std.3.	34	16	50
Std.4.	Nil	Nil	—
Std.5.	23	22	45
Std.6.	15	10	25
	109	72	181

3. Ambunti Catholic Mission School.

Class	Male	Female	Total.
Std.1.	24	13	37
Std.2.	35	6	41
Std.3.	34	5	39
Std.4.	Nil	Nil	-
Std.5.	Nil	Nil	-
Std.6.	25	7	32
	~~118~~ 118	31	149

Appendix C. Cont'd.

4. Ambunti SDA Mission School.

Class	Number of Children.		
	Male	Female	Total.
Std.1.	11	10	21
Std.2.	30	9	39
Std.3.	~~29~~ nil	~~4~~ nil	~~33~~ nil
Std.4.	29	4	33
Std.5.	14	4	18
Total	84	27	111

5. Students Attending High Schools, Colleges, Etc.

Name	Village	Male or Female	Inside Dist. College or School Attended	Outside Dist. College or School Attended.
Mutua/ Laimau	Maio	Female	Yarapos Girls High school	
Timsikai/Siela	"	"	Yarapos Girls High School	
Kunowundi	Malu	Male	Maprik Voc. Sch.	
Walimbunjeam	"	"	Kairiru Boys High	
Kabtanget	"	Female	Yarapos Girls High.	
Jimbandan	"	"	Yarapos Girls High.	
Mabam	"	Male		Catholic High Madang
Yambunuk	"	"	Kairiru Boys High.	
Sepenoli	"	Female	Brandi High Wewak	
Kapavai	"	Male	Brandi High Wewak	

Appendix C

Students Attending High Schools, Colleges, Etc. Cont'd.

Name	Village	Male or Female	Inside Dist. Schools, Colleges Attended	Outside Dis Schools or Colleges Attended
Bandowan	Malu	Female	Bainyik High	
Wolinjam	"	"	Yarapos Girls High.	
Kungumeri	"	Male	Brandi High	
Gamiandu	"	"		University of P & NG.
Juar	"	Female	Yarapos Girls High.	
Anduai	"	"	Yarapos Girls High.	
Sangi	"	Male	Brandi High Wewak.	
Mariakor	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Sanguryam	"	"	Catholic High Maprik.	
Yambeicli	"	Female	Yarapos Girls High.	
Sanwanbur	"	"	Yarapos Girls High.	
Wasaka	"	"	Yarapos Girls High.	
Tsisu	"	Male	Bainyik High Maprik.	
Yambiaui	"	"		Lae Tech. School.
Mawul	"	"	Tech School Angoram.	
Rauna	"	Female	Yarapos Girls High.	
Tepei	Garamambu	Male	Bainyik High Maprik.	
Konbal	"	Male	Vocational Sch. Wewak.	

Appendix C.

Students Attending High Schools, Colleges, Etc. Cont'd.

Name	Village	Male or Female	Inside Dist. College or School Attended.	Outside Dist College or School Attended
Manambu	Yambon	Female	Boram Nursing Training College.	
Yanjum	"	"	Boram Nursing Training College.	
Jandumi	"	Male	Brandi High Wewak.	
Musnombang	Avatip	"	Kairiru Boys High.	
Kilinowi	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Younmeri	"	"	Bainyik High Maprik.	
Wisoan	"	"		Para-Medical College Mada
Jimbuntungi	"	"		Tusbab High Madang.
Monjagaman	"	Female	Boram Nursing Training College,	
Gatali	"	Male		SDA, T.T.C Goroka.
Kusaranmeri	"	"		Tusbab High Madang.
Sugamin	"	"		Tech. School Madang.
Mainmuga	"	"		Tech. School Madang.
Mairabi	"	"	Bainyik High Maprik.	
Membanog	"	"	Awain Voc. Sch. Wewak.	
Yoantungu	"	Female	Brandi High Wewak.	
Akumban	"	Male		Tech. School Lae.
Yoanai	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Nangial	"	"	Kaindi T.T.C. Wewak.	
Wyapai	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	

Appendix C.

Students Attending High Schools, Colleges, Etc.

Name	Village	Male or Female	Inside Dist. College or School Attended.	Outside Dist. College or School Attended
Kambapi	Avatip	Male	Brandi High Wewak.	
Apame	"	"		Tech. School Lae.
Tunbunbo	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Kabakamani	"	"		University of P & NG.
Yambuni	"	"	Maprik High Maprik.	
Goman	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Tungwi	"	"		Tusbab High Madang.
Iwarasangi	Yau'umbak	"		Tech. School Lae.
Moboimi	"	"		University of P & NG.
Waimangoa	"	Female	Boram Nursing Training College.	
Tambialmoa	"	Male		Police T/Coll Bomana.
Bendemba	"	"	Kairiru Boys High.	
Granbank	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Toaman	"	"		Tech. School Madang.
Dogulbang	"	"		T.T.C. Madang
Kotili	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Pusingili	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Woginman	"	"	Brandi High Wewak.	
Tambamowi	"	"		Tech. School Lae.
Kai, Wilam & Nupa	"	Males	Brandi High Wewak.	

Patrol Report No.2/ 1971-72.

Appendix D.

Motors.

Village	Type			
	Archimedes	Johnsons	Mercury	Total.
Avatip	2	1	4	7
Yambon	1		1	2
Malu	3	1	2	6
Garamambu	-	-	3	3
Brugunowi	2	-	3	5
Grand Total	8	2	13	23

Radios.

Village	No. in Village.
Yambon	12
Yau'umbak	6
Garamambu	9
Malu	11
Brugunowi	10
Yessan	4
Maio	6
Yerakai	3
Avatip	16
Total	67

Patrol Report No.2/ 1971-72.

Appendix E.

Shotgun Licences.

Owner	Village	Licence Number.
Ambunjui Galimi	Avatip	53309
Yuandu Suabi	"	53313
Mangamaui Nyaumi	"	72756
Songeli Tawol	"	53161
Leimo Yanadei	"	72793
Lomoi Wabinèngi	"	53186
Kami Wangambenoi	"	72795
Mabui	Yerakai	———
Kasa Kalambenjin	Malu	81344
Wanai Yambungamp	"	53091
Karmel Jimbanimba	"	53065
Yamkau Makut	"	72800
Ruman Taui	Garamambu	53336
Sapu Aiman	"	72758
Yagi Borofei	"	72782
Simben Kamaupan	"	53177
Kilelo Nemas	Yessan	53086
Telic	"	———
Mathias Lemo	Maio	———
Sauswan Kabuwan	Brugunowi	53084
Andrias Agui	"	53066
Vi Wanguyambi	"	50134
Yagat Ketamèni	"	24446
Gusa Pambwenmari	"	53097
Ganjuai Wuladi	Yambon	49741
Kunamogai Andi	Yau'umbak	56500
Walakewou Malime	"	53165

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: Ambunti 3/1971-72

Subdistrict: Ambunti

District: East Sepik

Type of Patrol: Special

Patrol Conducted by: L. W. Bragge - Assistant District Commissioner

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): April River - Begapuki Village; Samsai Census Division; Non Council area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

1 member R.P.&.N.G.C.

5 natives

Duration of Patrol—from 3/ 8 /1971 to 8 / 8 / 1971

No. of Days: 6 days - (3 nights camped out and 2 nights at Pagwi)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Ambunti No. 6/1970-71

Date: August/September 1970 Duration: 22 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): To locate the remains of Lt. Barracluff's body

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 72 (as at P.R. No. 6/70-71)

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657

OA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KOKOPO.

67-8-7

20th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 3 of 1971/72

Your reference 67-1-12A of 1st September 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. L. Bragge of Part Samsai Census Division.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-8-7(8)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 SEP 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-12A

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK.

1st September, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 3/71-72

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the report of the above patrol conducted by A.D.C. Mr. L. W. Bragge.

The sole object of the patrol was to attempt to locate the remains of Lieutenant Joe Barracluff who died when ambushed by a Japanese party at his remote camp near the April River on 16th August, 1943.

It seems fairly clear from this report that Lieut. Barracluff was buried at the site of the engagement but his remains were subsequently scattered and will never be located.

B K Leen

(B. K. LEEN)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.
Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMBUNTI.

Patrol Diary - Ambunti Patrol No 3/1971-2

3rd August 1971 1500 departed Ambunti by Canoe and arrived Japandai 1700. Discussions with Gaui/Mangambe of Japandai, about the death of Leut. Barracluff in 1943. Slept Japandai.

4th August 1971 Despatched canoe with Gaui/Mangambe, Baras/Ambari Const 1/c Paino, Karandaman/Banjintaman and Kwoningaui/Konbui of Brugnowi aboard. The former two were in Barracluff's party and the latter two with the Japanese party which killed Barracluff. Canoe proceeded to April River. S&f to Pagwi. Office duties at Pagwi Slept Pagwi

5th August 1971 At Pagwi for Council meeting. Slept Pagwi.

6th August 1971 At Pagwi until 1400 when float plane arrived. Proceeded to Ambunti per floatplane thence to Begapuke on the April rv. Sighted patrol camp, but unable to land so landed by rest house a mile or so down river and was picked up by canoe. Float plane continued on to May Rv. Arrived at camp site 1700 to find the patrol had arrived just this morning. Discussions with Begapuke people and located witnesses who visited the camp of Barracluff immediately before and soon after the Japanese Raid. Slept under canvas April Rv.

7th August 1971 0715 departed camp site and crossed a minor tributary of the April (in which Barracluff hid his launches in 1943) then broke away from the left bank of the April and moved inland to the South West for one hour then called a five minute halt for patrol to regroup. Moved on 0820hrs unto Sago swamp thence low ridges to arrived at Barracluff's old camp site 0850hrs. Mapped the camp site as it's lay out was explained by Kwoningaui and the Begapuke witnesses. Gaui who set off with the party this am failed to arrive, sent searchers out for him, but although his tracks came within twenty minutes of the camp site he failed to appear.
Cleared bush from the area of the graves, Barracluff's tent site and the radio shack, as far back as the edge of the ridge crest. removed undergrowth and top soil seeking out relics. Mr Tomlinson's excavation of the graves was in the right place, re excavated them but found nothing in the graves. Tent site yielded a cartridge case and head, two beads or marbles, broken bottles broken crockery. Extended clearing to include kitchen which yielded some wire. cleared store site, but found nothing. A depression in the ground where the radio shack is alleged to have stood was excavated and an end of a post was uncovered. Fifteen men worked all day on the job. 1700 hrs departed camp site and returned to patrol camp on the April rv arriving 1830hrs. Slept April rv camp. Gaui found safe at patrol camp. His return was stated to have been caused by 'sot win'.

8th August 1971 After arranging work party from Begapuke to seek bones over the edge of the riuge and in surrounding area set off for Ambunti by canoe at 0700, reached Sepik 0930 and Ambunti at 1430hrs Slept Ambunti. Patrol Stood down.

L.W.Bragge
Assistant District Commissioner

Report on special purpose of Ambunti Patrol No 3/1971-2.
To locate the remains of Leut. J.Barracluff

Introdretion

1. This patrol was mounted upon the verbal instruction of the A/District Commissioner Wewak who provided details of the location of the camp site. Leut Barracluff was a member of Cpt. J.Taylor's party behind the Japanese lines. Leut Barracluff's camp was reported to have been surrounded and attacked in the early hours of the morning of 15th August 1943 (or the late hrs of the 15th). Barracluff and some of his party were reported killed and others captured and others fled. In 1970 Mr M.Tomlinson visited the camp site and excavated the graves but found nothing.

2. Prior to the present patrol a search was made for both members of the Japanese party and Barracluff's party. The following men were found and taken to the April river.

Karandaman/Banjintaman ex Captain of Japanese army. Native of Malu village who led the Japanese party to Barracluff's camp site. Now a very old man and cripple. Was unable to walk into the camp site from the April Rv.

Kwoningaui/Kambui of Brugnowi, a youth during the war who paddled a canoe bearing the Japanese up the April rv and who stood by Fr Ahjen's house after gathering the captured Father's belongings together and watched the burial of Barracluff's body.

Baras/Ambari of Japandai a member of Taylor's party which left Barracluff at Begapuke and continued on to the Korosameri Rv area After Baras left with Taylor Barracluff shifted camp from the airstrip site at Begapuke, inland. Baras did not see the camp site where Barracluff was killed.

Gaui/Mangambe of Japandai a member of Barracluff's party who was in the camp at the time of the raid and who ran away. He alleges that he returned later and saw the body and covered it with logs and stones to keep the parachute in place (covering the body). Gaui's story is inconsistant with the evidence of Kwoningaui and the Begapuke people, and with Japanese with whom Mr Leen has corresponded. The story he told me is not even consistant with the story he told Mrrr Corrigan and Mr Leen in March 1970. It is my belief from the facts that Gaui did not return to the camp at all after the raid. Inconsistancies between his story and others are:

Gaui in 8/71	Gaui in 3/70	Begapuke, Japanese and Kwoningaui statements
No earth over B's body only paricute. G placed logs on top. between kwila and B's tent	B. cut in half on ground. G and Co placed him in parachute shroud and carried him to base of kwila and covered with stones	All say buried with soil. Japanese do not Specify where, but others both say as shown on plan attached
Self remained with B then Taylor left	Self went with Taylor but returned four nights before raid with sick carriers entrusted to me by Taylor	

3. There are also several other minor inconsistancies which to the writer make Gaui's story insufficiently strong to place any importance upon. Thus the consistancy of evidence of the Begapuke and Kwoningaui is regarded as good. (Kwoningaui and the writer arrived at the camp before the Begapuke and Kwoningaui explained the camp lay out. Begapuke witnesses explained it also when they arrived, and both discriptions were the same. Appendix B is a sketch plan of the camp as they explained it to the writer.

4. The graves

The evidence of the Japanese and the Begapuke state there were

two graves. Barracluff was in one and the native dead in the other. Kwoningaui recalls Barracluff's grave, but not sure of the native grave (he would have been only in his early teens in 1943).

5. The graves had been excavated by Mr ADO Tomlinson, and were re excavated. neither Mr Tomlinson nor the writer located any human remains. The writer located a piece of quartz ~~x~~ in the grave indicated to be Barracluffs. The quartz is of a type common in April Rv gravel, but different from the grey crumbly rocks of the camp site. The significance of the quartz~~x~~ can only be guessed at if it is at all significant.

6. Appendix A is in the writer's opinion a truer account of the facts after the raid than that of Gaui. It was this statement which dictated the method of search employed.

Method of search

7. As the bones if they still exist are believed to have been scattered by pigs, the top soil and all growth were removed from the graves area working out into an area which included Barracluff's tent area and the area in front of the tent where the Japanese indicate he stood firing his owen gun for some time. It also included the radio shack area. Separate searches were made in the kitchen area, store area and behind a large tree infront of Barracluff's tent area (where a Japanese soldier could have been expected to have taken cover).

8. Fifteen men searched for eight hours and found the following:

Location of relic	Nature of relic
Within B's tent(back)	3 pieces broken china
Within B's tent(front left)	3 small pieces broken clear glass
	9 small pieces broken brown glass
Within B's tent(central right)	1 Japanese cartridge case
Within B's tent(back left)	1 Japanese bullet head
Within B's grave	1 piece quartz
Within B's kitchen	a length rusty wire
infront of B's tent (central)	1 marble or bead
infront of B's tent ~~(left)~~ Towards radio shack	1 marble of bead
Radio shack	part of a wooden post
Behind strategic tree	nothing
Store house	Nothing
At foot of tree where jaw bone hung up	Nothing

9. No trace of bone was found and no owen gun cartridge cases and a lack of Japanese cartridge cases. The only suggestions than can be made are the Japanese collected the owen cases as momentos or the Native people collected both lots of cases. Primitives are reknown scavengers and no doubt took everything the Japanese party left behind. This is also a possibility on bones as in the time of the war and after, the people of the middle April rv are reported to have worn human bone belts and ornaments (leg bone daggers etc). Pigs would have scattered them, and eaten some also.

10. The search was extended to the edge of the ridge top. The search was then called off as from there the search would have to take in large areas of ridge sides and swamp, and would take unavailable weeks.

11. The Begapuka people became interested in the search after the method was shown to them and used by them. They suggest the hard bone areas such as the chin area of the jaw, the teeth (again these people use teath for necklaces) and the central section of the shinbone would not have rotted away or been eaten and they have indicated they will continue the search and report any findings (upon promise of reward for European remains)

Appendix A

Statement of BAIYU/MANAUAI of Begapuke through interpreter Tabaru of Begapuke

"Before the fight we went and came from the patrol camp and sold sago and pigs. We heard the fighting and ran away. We came to the patrol camp later and did not go close because of the smell. Later when the smell stopped we went into the camp and saw two graves upset by pigs and bones were scattered about A 'sail' was with the rubbish and had been pulled about by the pigs.
We found a jaw bone and hung it up in a tree in the camp site and it stayed there for a long time and we saw it as we came and went. That was a long time ago. Both arms of the jawbone had been broken by pigs and only the thick chin section remained and we hung it up.
The houses in the camp site were burnt down when we came after the raid."

This statement is hereby certified to be as I took it down at Begapuke on the 7th August 1971.

L.W.Bragge
Assistant District Commissioner

Appendix B

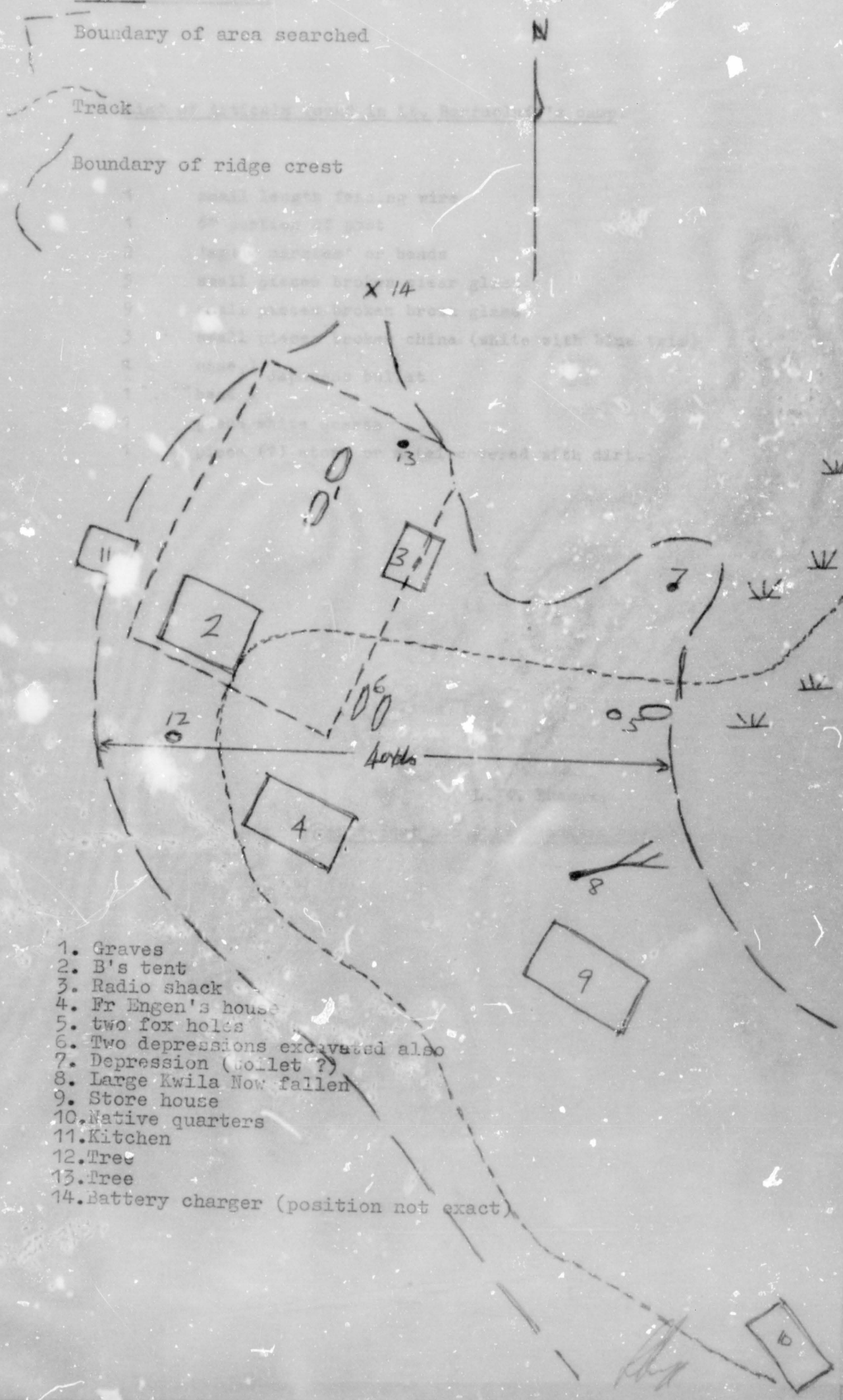
Plan of Barracluff's camp site

Legend

Boundary of area searched

Track

Boundary of ridge crest



1. Graves
2. B's tent
3. Radio shack
4. Fr Engen's house
5. two fox holes
6. Two depressions excavated also
7. Depression (toilet ?)
8. Large Kwila Now fallen
9. Store house
10. Native quarters
11. Kitchen
12. Tree
13. Tree
14. Battery charger (position not exact)

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 3 1971-72 Appendix C

Special Report

List of Articals found in Lt. Barracluff's camp.

1	small length fencing wire
1	6" portion of post
2	'agate marbles' or beads
5	small pieces broken clear glass
9	small pieces broken brown glass
3	small pieces broken china (white with blue trim)
1	case) Japaness bullet
1	head)
1	piece white quartz
1	piece (?) stone or metal covered with dirt.

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

Sepik Rv
Scale 1" = 4 miles.
To accompany Ambrunti Patrol Report
No 3/1971-2
BEGAPUKI

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: AMBUNTI PATROL No. 4 of 1971 / 72

Subdistrict: AMBUNTI

District: EAST SEPIK

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by: D.J.MAHAR

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): PART SEPIK/MAY CENSUS DIVISION
PART WARIO/SIO CENSUS DIVISION
NON COUNCIL AREA

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: 5 MEMBERS R.P.N.G.C.
1 OUTBOARD MOTOR OPERATER
1 FIELD ASSISTANT

Duration of Patrol—from 7/8 / 71 to 31 / 8 / 71

No. of Days: 22 DAYS

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: SEPIK/MAY FEBRUARY '71 11 DAYS

Date: WARIO/SIO JUNE '70 Duration: 27 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): SURVEY FREIDA AIRSTRIP (DC's 35-4-16 of 17/6/71)
MURDER INVESTIGATION (ADC's ~~xx~~ 67-1-2 of 22/12/70)
MURDER INVESTIGATION SIO AREA

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 1804

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

OA:SP

P.O. Box 2396,
KAINDOJU.

67-8-16

20th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 4 of 1971/72

Your reference 67-1-12 of 4th October, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. Mahar of part Sepik/May and part Wario/Sio Census Divisions.

Mr. Mahar did well.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-8-16

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
7 OCT 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-12

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

4th October, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 4 OF 1971/72

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the report of the above patrol conducted by Patrol Officer, Mr. D. J. Mahar, with a copy of a covering memorandum from the Assistant District Commissioner Ambunti.

Mr. Mahar did well to arrest twelve of the seventeen murder suspects. The people are timid and nomadic and Mr. Mahar has had no previous experience in this kind of bush work.

I agree that the diary and report generally are too brief when it is considered that very little is known of this area. Mr. Mahar should make more use of a dictionary. Like so many officers he mis-spells "alleged", but "sourcery" and "occational" are new to me.

B K Leen
(B. K. LEEN)
A/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

C.C. to Assistant District Commissioner,
AMBUNTI.

13

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

23rd September 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 4/71-72 - D.J.Mahar

Patrol Officer - Wario Sio Division

1. Attached please find:- 4 copies of the above report.
1 copy of patrol map for sun printing please.
relevant camping allowance claim.

2. My Comments are:-

(i) In an area as little known as this one officers in the future will be looking to previous patrol diaries for detailed information on terrain, details of native attitudes etc. This diary is far to brief.

(ii) Special Report:- Frieda River Airstrip survey is not yet to hand, I understand the Lands, Assistant Field Officer has not yet submitted the required Survey plan.

(iii) The murder investigations represent a successful piece of bush work. To capture twelve of a total of seventeen must be regarded as a good effort. From previous experience extended searches for warned offenders in this area is generally a waste of time. The patrol did the right thing in returning quickly to the station with the captives. The District Court Magistrate will visit Ambunti on 28th September for committal proceedings.

3. Situation Report - No comment

4. The report is a little too brief, particularly in the diary section, but is informative and readable. The report covers a successful patrol on which Mr. Mahar should be commended.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. D. J. Mahar,
Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

12

PREAMBLE

REPORT No.	AMBUNTI PATROL No. 4 of 1971/72
SUB-DISTRICT	AMBUNTI
DISTRICT	EAST SEPIK
COUNCIL/ NON COUNCIL AREA	NON COUNCIL AREA
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	DENNIS JOHN MAHAR
DESIGNATION	PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	PART SEPIK MAY CENSUS DIVISION PART WARIO SIO CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	5 MEMBERS of R.P.N.G.C. 1 OUTBOARD MOTOR OPERATER
DURATION ofPATROL	7/8/71 to 31/8/71 22 days
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST DDA PATROL TO AREA	SEPIK MAY FEBRUARY 71 11days WARIO SIO JUNE 70 27days
OBJECTS OF PATROL	1. SURVEY FREIDA AIRSTRIP (D.C!s 35-4-16of 17/5/71) 2.MURDER INVESTIGATION (ADC's 67-1-2 of 22/12/70) 3.MURDER INVESTIGATION SIO RIVER AREA
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED	SEPIK MAY 851 ~~Wario~~ WARIO SIO 953
TYPE OF PATROL	SPECIAL PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-12
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration
Sub District Office
AMBUNTI
East Sepik District

2nd August 1971

Mr D.J.Mahar
Patrol Officer
AMBUNTI

Patrol Instructions - Ambunti Patrol No 4/1971-2

Dear Mr Mahar,

1. As discussed please be prepared to depart on a patrol up river on the Sepik on 7th August 1971. The objects of the patrol are:
(1) Survey Paupe airstrip (DCs 35-4-16 of 17/6/71)
(2) Murder investigation (my 67-1-2 of 22/12/71)
(3) Murder investigation Sio Rv area.

2. A canoe and five police will be allocated to you. A lands Field Assistant will also accompany you for the first part of the patrol, but must be back at Ambunti by 15th August to proceed on patrol out of Pagwi on the 16th August.

3. Your patrol should depart on 7th and proceed to the Sio river mouth and find a man called WAFIEI. Wafiei is our main contact in the Wario Sio division and has full information on the second murder mentioned above. Your patrol should then proceed to Paupe and make the occupation fee payment, then to the airstrip to do the survey there. From the airstrip you should proceed to Waswari on the upper Leonard Schultze river and seek out the alleged murderers listed in my 67-1-2 of 22/12/70. From there continue your investigation at Wusok hamlet and where ever the investigation will lead you. At the completion of that investigation you should walk overland to the last alleged murder area which I understand is only a couple of hours in from the bank of the Leonard Schultze Rv. In your actions in this last case be guided by Wafiei and your Senior NCO. I can give you no facts on the case except that it was apparently in the Tauanapi area. (It may be easier to motor up the Sio Rv, Wafiei will advise you)

4. In your investigations of these murders be guided by Prosecutions circular No 1 on file 37-1-1. It may well be that the cases will be decided on confessions, as primitives generally make a statement readily. Confessions in the Supreme Court are challanged every time they come up in the Supreme Court, and to be accepted in evidence they have to be technically perfect.

5. In addition read the sections of the standing DDA instructions on the use of force. Remember at all times the safety of your party and the safety of the people in whose area you are patrolling is your responsibility.

6. The Waswari people are alleged to have stated they would flee and hide from the patrol. You will have little chance of catching them if they flee, so surprise will be your best approach. From the little I have heard of the Tauanapi case the people will probably not run.

7. Please discuss with me any point on which you are uncertain, or want advice.

I wish you a successful trip

L.W.Bragge A.D.C.

Receipt of these instructions acknowledged
D.J.Mahar

PATROL DIARY

7th August 1971 : Saturday, Departed Ambunti 0900hrs by canoe accompanied by two members of R.P.N.G.C.,and an Outboard motor operater arrived Yambunumbu

Slept Yambunumbu

8th August 1971 : Sunday, Departed Yambunumbu 0730hrs arrived Wori (hamlet of Tauanapi) 1330hrs despatched two Wori men to inform Wafiei (Admin. contact in the area) to come to Nekiei.

Slept Wori

9th August 1971 : Monday, Departed Wori 1100hrs after discussions with Wori people, arrived Oum no. 2 1730hrs

Slept Oum no.2

10th August 1971: Tuesday, Departed Oum no.2 0700hrs arrived Paupe fuel dump 1530hrs.

Slept Paupe F.D.

11th August 1971: Wednesday, River not navigable to Freida River Airstrip, waited for Helicopter for transport to airstrip , Helicopter failed to show, proceeded to Paupe village ½ hr upstream.

Slept Paupe

12th August 1971: Thursday, Departed Paupe , 3½ hrs walk through swampy jungle to Freida river airstrip. Afternoon spent obtaining information for Land Investigation Report.

Slept Freida Riv.

13th August 1971: Friday, Conducted chain and compass survey of Freida River airstrip and campsite.

Slept Freida Riv.

14th August 1971: Saturday,Returned to Paupe and had discussions with people re activities of Carpentaria Exploration Co.

Slept Paupe

15th August 1971: Sunday, Departed Paupe 0730hrs arrived Oum no.2 1200hrs.

Slept Oum no.2

16th August 1971: Monday, arbitrated in several disputes while waiting for 3 members ofR.P.N.G.C. to come from Ambunti to joim the patrol

Slept Oum no.2

9

Patrol Dairy cont.

17th August 1971 : Tuesday, Departed Oum no.2 0700hrs arrived Nekiei 1500hrs had discussions with Wafiei(Admin. contact in area) re reported murders.

Slept Nekiei

18th August 1971 : Wednesday, day spent contacting witnesses and evidence in the alledged murder at Wusok Hamlet.

Slept Nekiei

19th August 1971 : Thursday, 0600hrs proceeded Waswori village ,1½hrs up river , arrested three suspects of Wusok murder and returned to Nekiei. Waited for witnesses in Sio area murder, they failed to turn up.

Slept Nekiei

20th August 1971 : Friday, 0700hrs departed Nekiei , with witnesses and suspects in Wusok murder arrived Ambunti 1800hrs

Slept Ambunti

24th August 1971 : Tuesday, 0830hrs departed Ambunti in single canoe accompanied by 5 members of R.P.N.G.C. and an Outboard motor Operater, arrived Biaga 1700hrs.

Slept Biaga

25th August 1971 : Wednesday, Departed Biaga for Yabatauwe unable to proceed past Nakek , due to low water level, returned to Kubkain collected goods and proceeded to May River arrived 2000hrs.

Slept May River

26th August 1971 : Thursday, 0730hrs - 0930hrs, inspected station and had discussions with Police detachment. 0930hrs - 1530hrs returned to Kubkain.

Slept Kubkain

27th August 1971 : Friday, 0700hrs departed Kubkain proceeded up the Wogamus River to Yabatauwe arrived 1500hrs had discussions with Wafiei re murder investigation.

Slept Yabatauwe.

Patrol Dairy cont.

28th August 1971 : Saturday, Day spent at Yabatauwe waiting for witnesses and suspects to return from gardens

Slept Yabatauwe

29th August 1971 : Sunday, departed Yabatauwe 0700hrs procesded to Esino (Meiwina Hamlet) 2 hrs by canoe and 1hr walk from Mapuwe River , discussions with people and word sent out for all Esinn people to assemble at Meiwina Hamlet.

Slept Esino

30th August 1971 : Monday, arrested two suspects in murder case, departed Esino 1100hrs arrived Wori Hamlet 1430hrs arrested two suspects departed Wori Hamlet 1530 hrs arrived Nakek 1600hrs arrested a further two suspx -ects, departed Nakek 1630hrs arrived Sio 1730hrs arrested a further two suspects.

Slept Sio

31st August 1971 : Tuesday, departed Sio 0800hrs with suspects , interpreters and witnesses arrived Ambunti 1515hrs.

Slept Ambunti

END OF PATROL DAIRY

Ambunti Patrol No. 4 of 1971/72

Special Report

Introduction

1. The Patrol was mounted for three express purposes , (a) to conduct a chain and compass land investigation survey of the airstip and camp site at Freida River for which Carpentaria Exploration Co. wish to obtain a lease, (b) investigate reported murder in the headwaters of the Leonard Shultz River area, (c) investigate reported murder in headwaters of the Wogamus River area. The following is a report on the above objects of the patrol.

Freida River Survey

2. This was completed successfully . The land is not under dispute and the owners are quite willing to sell the land . The area is sparsely populated, therefore ample land is available for gardens and hunting. Investigation report and locality sketch are attached to this report.

Wusok Murder

3. A report was received at Ambunti Sub-District Office that a man from Wusok Hamlet,TISARABEI/ILUMBEI had been murdered by three men from Waswari village ,KUMU/WASIO ,APAI/TUMO ,and SEPAPEI/IFAYA,and the Waswari men had indicated that if a patrol came into the area, they would run away.

4. The patrol proceeded up the Leonard Shultz River and set up camp at Nekiei , the following day made contact with the two people who reported the alledged murder, Luluai from Nein (GRUKAMO/WINEMA) and the Tultul from Wusok (NABI/WEBO). On investigation it was found that the trouble originated when a woman from Nekiei , NOFAMO/YARUWARI migrated to Waswari and married KUMU/WASIO,of Waswari,and approximately 11 months ago NOFAMO died , the cause of her death is unknown, but rumurs have it that her husband KUMU blamed the Wusok people for her death, he claimed that they used sorcery on her.As yet proof of this accusation has not been obtained, but is still being followed up.

5. Approximately one month after the death of NOFAMO , TISARABEI/ILUMBEI of Wusok dragged his wounded and battered body into Wusok and told his wife, SUAPI/WORWA , and the Tultul , NAPI/WEBO , that he had been confronted in his

garden by three men from Waswari, KUMU/WASIO, APAI/TUMO , and SEPAPEI/IPAYA, who after some discussion , during which they stated that the Patrol Officer would not find them because it was their bush and not the Patrol Officer's , they shot him twice with arrows , and then proceeded to beating beat him with a gardening stick , after the/had stopped they extracted their arrows and left him to die.After telling his story to his wife and the Taltul , he died.

6. When the above information had been obtained the writer accompanied by five members of the R.P.N.G.C. proceeded to Waswari village . the people obviously didn't known that the patrol was in the area, or failed to carry out their threat to run away, because all the men women and chidren were in the village, after talking with the people for a while and establishing the identity of the three suspects, the object of the patrol was explained to the people . The three suspects were arrested without any resistance ,the charge and caution were explained to them.

7. As a result of this murder the Wusok people have left their village on the banks of the Leonard Shultz River and moved inland , to a distance of approximately six hours walk from the old site.The patrol then proceeded to Ambunti and placed the three suspects incustody and returned up river to the Wogamus River.

Waurinapi Murder

8. An interpreter in the Wogamus River area, who is frequently used by administration patrols , came to Ambunti and reported a murder , he could not supply many details except that one man from Mabisi village who was involved in the incident was willing to tell his story to a patrol officer.

9. The Patrol proceeded up the Wogamus River to Yabatauwe village where WAFIEI, interpreter and admin'contact in the area, lives.Wafiei arranged for BE'INYE/SUMUISI,of Mabisi village to come to Yabatauwe ,he was arrested and the charge and caution were explained to him. He then made a statement of his own free will, which revealed the following facts . The brother of the Luluai of Nakek village ,MEBURE, died approximately six months ago ,and the Luluai from Nakek accused the deceased ,DIBWEI of Waurinapi village, he claimed that DIBWEI used sorcery to kill MEBURE. The Luluai then sent out for people from six other villages , along the Wogamus River to go with him to kill DIBWEI. They were , from Sio village, WABI , SIBA, and WULWEI, Wori Hamlet (taunapi village), OMINI, BATU, and BRABISABU, Meiwani Hamlet (Esino village), BIBIEITE,

(luluai), UALEI , SINEIN, and IGWARI,Yabatauwe village, WUO and BE'INYE from Mabisi village, they all assembled at Esino village , then proceeded to Waurinapi where they tied DIBWEI'S hands and lead him of in to the bush and shot him with spears and arrows and left him there to die.

10. The patrol was lead to the spot where DIBWEI was killed , but was unable to find any sign of the body or weapons used in the assault. It was then decided that the Patrol would make an effort to arrest as many as possible of the suspects, before the object of the patrol became common knowledge amongst the villages. The patrol managed to apprehend nine of the thirteen men involved the charge and caution was explained to them. The four men who eluded the patrol were, WUO, OMINI, SINEIN,and IGWARI.The patrol then returned to Ambunti.

11. When the patrol reached Ambunti several of the suspects wanted to make statements, after these were taken more facts were revealed, they were,DIBWEI was known to be a "Sanguma" man , and that his parents had received a large amount of money before DIBWEI was taken away and killed. Four members of the R.P.N.G.C. returned to the area to collect witnesses to the arrangments being made before the killing ,people who saw the money change hands , and to try and catch the four suspects who eluded the patrol, also the police are to proceed to the Leonard Shultz River and follow up the sorcery angle of the Wusok murder.

12. The people of the Wogamus River are of the one language group , therefore it is felt that this killing was a result of sorcery , and not a "pay- back " between traditional enemies, as the people in the area seem to be very superstious.

Patrol Security

13. Patrol police were each issued with five rounds of ammunition and firing instructions were given to the police , before leaving Ambunti and various times through out the patrol. A check was made on ammunition when it was withdrawn from members at the end of the patrol. No shots were fired by the patrol or any of its members , at or near people.

14. The police who have returned to the area were not issued with ammunition , as it was felt that they would not be in any danger ,because the majority of the people involved have been apprehended.

4

Ambunti Patrol No. 4 of 1971/72

Situation Report

Introduction

15. The patrol was conducted over a period of three weeks during August '71. The purposesof the patrol were, (a) to conduct a chain and compass land investigation survey of the airstrip and camp site at Freida River for which Carpentaria Exploration Co, wishes to obtain a lease, (b) investigate reported murder in the headwaters of the Leonard Shultz River area, (c) investigate reported murder in the headwaters of the Wogamus River area. It is felt that these objectives were achived xxxx.

16. The patrol was of a spacial nature , thus all the villages in the two census divisions were not visited , therefore the following comments are mede from observations of the villages visited.

Political

17. The people in the area visited appearxx to have a small understanding of the Luluai Tultul system , they realize that the Luluai and Tultul are the administration representatives for that village , however it will be some time before the people fully understand the role of the village offical .The Luluai from Sio village accompanied the patrol into the headwaters of the Wogamus River and assisted the patrolin obtaining interpreters etc. and it was pleasing to note that he recieved a small amount of respect.

18. Even though the area is sparsely populated the people are venturing further afield and establishing contact with other groups apart from their own language group. The people of the head waters of the Leonard Shultz River are still dubious about visiting villages on the lower reaches of the river , who are traditional enemies , and the murder of the Wusok man has not helped in the administrations efforts to bring these people together. No reprisals are expected from this incident.

19. The people of the area have little or no knowledge of local government, even though the patrol made efforts to talk to the people on this subject , it is felt that very little was achieved . the only people who appeared to take in anything of what was being said were the men who had recently returned from plantations in the Rabaul area, due to the fact that they have seen a little bit of life outside of their own village, and

can understand pidgin english.

Economic

20. There is no economic development in the area and the only money in the area is obtained by a few of the men working for exploration companies operating in the area, also a small amount is brought into the area by men returning from working on plantations. Quite a number of villages in the area have not yet established permenant village sites , the trend appears to be to decamp and move to establish new gardens.

21. The patrol seen very little land which could be used for cash cropping . The people of Sio and Nakek villages have had the most contact with the administration , and would probley be the only group interested in an economic development programe for the area.

Social

22. The patrol encountered four different language groups, the "dabe" linguistic group consisting of the villages , Walio ,Nein ,and Sinen onthe lower reaches of the Leonard Shultz River, the "Gariopolei" group which consist of Waswari village on the leonard Shultz River, the "Saniopolei" language group which covers the villages on the Wogamus River , and the Paupe people on the Freida River have their own language.

23. There is very little Mission activity in the area . The catholic mission at Kubkain has influence on the Leonard Shultz River as far as Sinen village,a small number of children from Walio and Sinen are attending the Catholic mission primary school at Kubkain. the Assemblies of God mission started a small school at Nakek village in 1970 , but has since been closed.

24. Housing standards in the area patrolled were reasonable considering the nomadic tendencies of the majority of the pepple . The houses vary in size butare mainly flimsy constuctions raised about four feet of the ground , with sago leavesfor the roof . The main diet for the area is sago supplemented by bananas, taro,pigs, birds, fish and green leaves.The majority of the men are now wearing shorts and the occational shirt was seen, but the women still wear the traditional grass skirts , and the children run about naked until the age of about 9 years.

25. The health of the people of the area was quite reasonable, the occational sore was noticed and a few cases of colds and malaria were reported to the patrol , but the patrol was not accompanied by a medical orderly

therefore no treatment could be given.

Miscelaneous

26. Nil.

D.J.MAHAR
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number AMBUNTI No.5. 1971-72.

Subdistrict AMBUNTI

District EAST SEPIK

Type of Patrol CENSUS REVISION AND AREA STUDY.

Patrol Conducted by LEVI BINJARI , TRAINEE PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) SAMSAI CENSUS DIVISION , NON-COUNCIL AREA.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
ONE MEDICAL ORDERLY.
TWO MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G.C.
ONE OUTBOARD MOTOR OPERATOR.

Duration of Patrol—from 18/ 10 /71 to 28 /10 /71.

No. of Days 11 DAYS.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: BY MR. TOMLINSON, A.D.O., DECEMBER TO JANUARY 1969-70 RESPECTIVELY.

Date 9th DECEMBER 1969. Duration 34 DAYS (broken period).

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (a) Census Revision and Area Study.
(b) Inquire into migrations to Wagu and Gahom.
(c) Inquire into fire at Yigei village.
(d) Inquire into rumours of a group of uncontacted people.

Total Population of Area Patrolled

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1557.

DOA 67.8.25 (26)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-12
Division of District Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.
29th December, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

(24)

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 5 of 1971-72

Your 67-8-25 of 20/12/71 refers.

I regret that the map was inadvertently filed here. It is forwarded herewith.

E.G. Hicks
(E.G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

read to area study

OA:JB

(2f)

P.O. Box 2396, KONEDOBU.

67-8-25

20th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PRIMARY SCHOOL NO. [illegible] 1971/72.

Your reference is 67-1-12 of 16th November, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. L. Binjari of the Samsai Census Division.

I agree that Mr. Binjari is reporting in a very valuable manner. His report should be supported by a Map. Please forward on receipt.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-8-25

(23)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

16th November, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 5 OF 1971/72

Forwarded herewith please find two copies of the report of the above patrol concluded by Trainee Patrol Officer Mr. L. Binjari, with comments from the Assistant District Commissioner Ambunti.

Mr. Binjari has responded well to the systematic training which he has undergone at Ambunti. This is evident by the greatly improved standard of reporting over the last twelve months.

This is quite a readable and informative report and area study.

E G Hicks
(E. G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. to Assistant District Commissioner,
AMBUNTI.

72

67-1-12

67-1-12.

Division of District Administra
Sub-district Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

13th October 1971.

Mr. L. Binjari,
Trainee Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

Ambunti Patrol NO.5.1971-72 - Samsai census Division.

Patrol Instructions.

Dear Mr. Binjari,

1. As discussed please be prepared to leave on a patrol of the Samsai Division on Monday 18th October 1971. You will be accompanied by two members of the R.P.&N.G.C., a Canoe Driver and a Medical Orderly.

The Aims of the Patrol are:-

2. (i) Conduct Census Revision and compile an Area Study including initial census of Moli group.

(ii) Inquire into migrations to Wagu and Gahom - see below for background details.

(iii) Inquire into rumours of a group of uncontacted people in the area surrounded by Namu: Yigei: Yerikai: Garamanbu: Timbunmeri: and Mari.

(iv) Inquire into a fire at Yigei which is reported to have destroyed several houses and report your findings to the Coroner at Ambunti.

(v) Handle any minor disputes yourself and refer any court work to the Magistrate at Ambunti.

Background to 3rd Patrol Aim.

3. This is a rumour told to me at Timbunmeri. No-one has seen these people, but people say they have seen their foot-prints when food has been stolen on the fringes of the area. In all probablities the rumour is untrue. You are Not to proceed into the area.

Background to 2nd Patrol Aim.

4. Two migratory trends are evident in the area:-

a. All groups moving towards Wagu.

b. Salumei River groups Moli: Inaro: and Bugiaui moving to Gahom area on the Sitipa River.

5. Administratively it would be good if all these small groups moved to Wagu and they are doing this of their own free will without Administration advice. What is required is to obtain a clear statements from the clan leaders at both Wagu and Gahom on their attitude towards these migrations. In particular, if they are giving full land rights to the new comers. This will be good evidence for the inevitable future land disputes at Wagu and Gahom.

6. The people will probablt be prompted to inquire about the inclusion of the Ambunti Local Government Council. For information the Council, at its last meeting resolved to posponed the consideration of this application ~~at~~ for a yearx.

7. Please acknowledge receipt of these instructions.

I wish you a successful patrol.

L. W. Bragge.
Assistant District Commissioner.

GR
c.c. The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

15th October 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Ambunti.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above Patrol Instructions.

L. Binjani.
Trainee Patrol Officer.

Ambunti Patrol Report No.5. of 1971-72.

18-10-71.

0745 hrs at the customs and loaded the patrol gear onto the canoe. 0930 hrs attended the case of drunk and dis-orderly and the defendent was fined $5.00 each for the above offence and unlawful damaging of property.

1145 hrs departed for patrol of the Sumeri Census Division. Accompanied by a Medical Orderly and two members of R.P.&N.G.C., and Outboard Motor Driver. Trip was good and arrived Biaga village at 1745 hrs.

Overnight at Biaga Resthouse.

19-10-71.

0740 hrs departed Biaga for Gahom up the April and into the Sitipa Rivers. Days travelling was again very good and arrived Gahom at 1600 hrs. Since the village was half to three quarters of an hour's walk from the riverbank the patrol returned and camped at the river-bank having found not enough people in the village to move the patrol gear.

Overnight at camp near the riverbank.

20-10-71.

0730 hrs arrived at Gahom village and waited for the people living temporarily in the bush to arrive. At 0900 hrs advised Medical Orderly to start inspecting and treating the people as they arrive.

1000 hrs talked to the people and instructed that a resthouse must be constructed. Hygiene and Sanitation , etc were talked about and dicussed. Census revision of Gahom village and initial census of Moli people , now moved into Gahom were conducted.

Overnight again at camp near the riverbank.

21-10-71.

The heavy rain that lasted whole night continued on until 1115 hrs. Departed for Begapuke on the April river and arrived 1530 hrs. In this village no resthouse has yet been constructed so a tent camp was erected. No people were in the village except for two old women and three small boys. A message of the Kiap's arrival was sent through these small boys.

Overnight at Begapuke village.

22-10-71.

0840 hrs the people gathered and quite a lenghty talk was given in regard to village cleanliness and hygiene. Rubbish and bits of leaves etc. were seen under the houses. Resthouse and toilets were ordered to be built. The village was regarded very filthy by the patrol.

Census revision was then conducted and Medical Orderly inspected and treated the people. It was found that many of the young people recruited out as plantation labourers had returned.

Departed Begapuke 1215 hrs for Kagiru and arrived the same at 1350 hrs. The whole village population was present when the patrol arrived and census revision conducted. People were treated by the Medical Orderly and talk given soon after. Resthouse in this village was in the process of construction and therefore encouraged to be completed and toilet and haus-plis constructed. Departed Kagiru for Bitara at 1545 hrs and arrived the same at 1630 hrs

Overnight at Bitara resthouse.

23-10-71.

Saturday - 0815 hrs while the people were asked to gather I sat at table talked with some people who had gethered. 0900 hrs talked to the people about the village cleanliness and hygiene and other talks. This village was overgrown with grass and resthouses were just about to fall. This and Segapuke village were found to the dirtiest villages in the whole census division. Resthouses asked to be pulled down and replaced and village to be cleaned.

0940 hrs conducted census revision and Medical Orderly inspected and treated the people. Completed 1220 hrs and disputes etc. were asked for but there was none. Luluai Kobainiu Mirom's shotgun was confiscated because Safety-catch was loose and unsafe for use.

Departed 1255 hrs for Kubkain and arrived the same at 1330 hrs. Rest of the day observed in Kubkain. Government property which A.D.C thought to be in Kubkain resthouse were inquired for and found that they were moved to Ambunti by Govt. Workboat, M.V. Sapphire.

Overnight at Kubkain Resthouse.

24-10-71.

Sunday - Observed at Kubkain ~~and~~. Overnight at Kubkain resthouse.

25-10-71.

0730 hrs departed Kubkain for Wagu. Showers of rain was encountered throughout the trip though no other hardship was faced. Arrived Wagu 1530 hrs during the rain which had become quite heavy.

Two new resthouses were just being completed during the rain when the patrol arrived so the patrol was able to have a decent resthouse after travelling in the rain. No work was done on this day except for a chat with the Luluai and some people.

Overnight at Wagu Resthouse.

26-10-71.

0820 hrs had a very lengthy talk with the people. Politics etc., were discussed when the people demanded to be included into the Ambunti L.G.Council by show of hands which ~~all~~ included all men and women.

At 1005 hrs conducted census revision and completed at 1100 hrs. Continued on with discussions and also heard some disputes and worries. Completed work at 1200 hrs.

After an hour's spell at the resthouse about six men arrived at the resthouse where informal talks etc were continued on until 1630 hrs.

Departed for Yigei by O/B Motor, accompanied by Constable Kalarapung to discuss travelling to Namu village the next day. Fortunately, it was found that all the Namu people except for three old men, were living temporarily at Yigei. It was then decided that the trip to Namu village which is about 1 - 1½ day's walk, be cancelled. Returned 1815 hrs to Wagu.

Overnight at Wagu resthouse.

27-10-71.

0830 hrs before leaving for Yigei I was invited by S.I.L. married couple, Mr & Mrs Wayne Dye, when we talked about the report on uncontacted people,. Nothing very much was found as the report was most probably untrue. 0830 hrs departed Wagu for Yigei and arrived the same at 0900 hrs.

People gathered and the census revision of both Yigei and Namu were conducted. No disputes were brought except for a complaint of debt for meat sold to Malu man by Luluai from Yigei. Luluai from Yigei also asked for Namu people to move to Yigei and settle permanently with the people of Yigei.

27-10-71.- cont'd.

The Luluai's request was not settled as if the decision of this was made by a Kiap, in the future the people will have a lot of disputes to land ownerships, etc. It was however, asked that a decision be made through village leaders in a gathering of both Yigei and Namu people. Work completed at 1620 hrs.

Overnight at Yigei.

28-10-71.

0840 hrs the people gathered again and talks on political education was given. To a question aked in regard to Mt. Turu cult, extensive explanation was given where people expressed that explanation was quite clear and understood. Discussion on cash cropping, etc. continued on until 1140 hrs.

1200 hrs departed Yigei for Ambunti by C/B Motor Canoe. Arrived Ambunti 1300 hrs and rest of the afternoon at Ambunti.

End of Patrol.

L. BINJARI

T.P.O.

17

Situation Report.

Introduction:

1. The above patrol covered the whole of Samsai Census Division which is situated to the South to South-West of Ambunti Sub-district headquarters. The patrol was undertaken mainly for the purpose of conducting the census revision of the area and routine administration.

However, it was also instructed to inquire into migrations by Moli, Inaro and Bugiaui groups to Wagu and Gahom. The migrating groups are administratively from the Amboin area of Angoram Sub-district. Besides, inquiries were to be made of reported rumours of a group of uncontacted people between villages of Namu, Yigei, Yerikai, Garamambu, Timbunmeri and Mari; and that of a fire at Yigei which was reported to have destroyed several houses.

2. According to my knowledge, this was the third census, including their initial census for Kagiru, Begapuke, Gahom, Namuand Bitara. The last and initial census of these groups were done by Mr.Tomlinson, A.D.O. in 1969. However, Wagu and Yigei populations were censussed before 1968. It could be seen that most of the young men recruited to work as labourers on plantations had returned. Refer Appendix'A'. of this report.

3. Upon inquiries it was found that the migration trends as mentioned have not taken place yet, except for Moli group which has moved to Gahom. It was also expressed both at Gahom and Wagu that migration trends of the Inaro and Bugiaui groups were not known.

4. It seemed to me that although, it is not evident these groups including Gahom will one day start to drift towards Wagu-Yigei area. I feel that as these people become more aware of the help and protection given by the Administration they would want to move closer to the Administration Centre.

5. It is intended that separate correspondence dealing with other aims of the patrol and matters arising out of patrol will be presented to the A.D.C.

6. Political knowledge in this area is very much limited to Wagu-Yigei population. This is because of the longer contact they have had with the Administration and European interests. Population on the April and Sitipa rivers have nothing at all. However, with the return of the recruited young men quite a numbers of radio receivers were seen which is regarded the main source of information to the new people. Stories are told of other areas these young men had visited.

7. Except for Wagu and Yigei groups, the economic situation of the area is such that, generally, the people cannot afford $2.00 Ambunti L.G.Council Tax per year. Considerably little cash-cropping activity was seen in the area. Wagu is the only group in the area which has started planting coffee. The figures to be included in the Appendix 'C' will show only a very recently planted trees.

Political.

8. During the course of patrol political talks were given on L.G.Councils, House of Assembly, the members and their roles, Law and Order in relation to Police and Court work. Talks on these subjects and other matters such as hygaene and sanitation, cash-cropping etc., were given at the villages of Gahom, Begapuke, Kagiru and Bitara in a formal type, through the use of selected interpreters. Not much informal discussions at the abovementioned villages because of:-

(a) people's lack of better understanding of Pidgin-English.

(b) personal impression that at this stage the people did not want to talk about such things informally, even, at my request these people seemed reluctant to talk onthese subjects.

This brought an impression that these people have no knowledge at all of politics or current affairs. It is however regretted that at this stage they should not be expected to know very much along these lines because of the short space of time of their contact with Administration and the outside world. Infact, this was the third Administration patrol in the area since a formal contact was made.

9. Wagu, on the other hand, was the most politically aware group in the whole area. Yigei and Namu, although, have some knowledge are not considered as high as the Wagu people. Nevertheless talks were given just the same where a lot of questions regarding their application for inclusion into Ambunti L.G.Council, were asked. In reply I had told them that the Ambunti Council had postponed considering their application until next year. It was then that vertually everyone present held his hand up to show their interest in being included in the Council.

10. Wafio/Makapar of Wagu expressed the fact that the Luluai system has led them long enough and that they would appreciate a change in the new system of leadership. My opinion on this is that these people are at the stage where they know what politics means to them and would appreciate taking part in it. I would suggest that ifever Ambunti L.G.Council considers their application that they be included. Besides, the economy of the area is such that every head can afford $2.00 Ambunti Council Tax per year. The inclusion of the area or group of people into the coulcil area is the only way by which they can practise politics and come to know more about it.

11. To a question asked - What do you know about Self-Government and Local Government Councils?
An answer was given by Wafio/Makapar - " We know they are our Government but I want you to explain it further for us."

An explanation was given briefly stating the Democratic Govt. and elections and other govts. like Communists and Dictatorship; differences in steps of Govt. and their roles.

12. When asked about their opinions about independence and self-government in 1972, these were the statements received from various people.

Political cont'd.

(a) " Yes, tasol mi no klia gud long Self-Gavman, em i gudpela wok or bikpela wok tumas".

(b) " Ting-ting bilong mi mi no laik kisim Self-Gavman long 1972. Mi laikim yumi mas kisim long 1976 samting. 1972 em i klostu tumas".

(c) " Yumi ken kisim Self- Gavman na Independence tasol pastaim yumi mas igat bisnis bai yumi sindaun gud na hamamas wantaim".

(d) " Tru tasol mipela ino kisim gud save na kamap gud. Olsem na mipela ino redi long self-Gavman na mi no laikim tru."

13. At Yigei village a request was made to explain if it was true to become member of Mt. Turu Cult, now turned into Peli Association, and gain cargo free.

It was told them that this is false. Explanation was made on what the movement was about and how the outcome of it will not benefit the followers; pointing out that only money will buy cargo and that hard work is the only means of gaining money. Factories were also explained and how different models are made as the people's experience and knowledge increase. Upon conclusion of my explanation I could see a clear expression that all that was said was understood. Infact young men started making jokes at older people persuaded them to believe in the story when it was on its full swing.

Economic.

14. There is no cash-cropping in the area patrolled except for Wagu. Coffee is the only cash-crop grown in Wagu but which have been planted quite recently. Some of the gardens are in the process of being planted. This is being done under the supervision of two Farmer Trainees, Kenepu Pakar and Kiaui Pakar, two brothers. The figures of planted tees are as shown in Appendix 'C'.

15. It was mentioned in Mr. Tomlinson's report No.9. 1969-70 that Bitara people showed considerable interest in cash-cropping. However, due to shortage of young men who have all been recruited to work on plantations the interest could not been seen now. The village is left to the old unabled men where the grass has nearly covered the village.

16. The villages on the April and Sitipa Rivers and Yigei-Namu areas consist of very suitable lands for cash-crops. However, villages on the river could not be expected to put interest in the cash-cropping at this stage. This is because many of these people have not really setteld down yet. It could be seen that people are living here and htere, in bush huts in search of food and game.

17. On the other hand, Wagu-Yigei and Namu are quite settled enough to start cash-cropping. Considerable interests were found in these villages and expressions were made that cash-cropping was not encouraged much in the area. In Yigei village a request was made for the Administration to arrange one of their member to attend a Farmer Trainee Course, where if there is any such course being held. It was explained that I myself do not know where and how often such courses are held and said to ask A.D.C. Ambunti on their behalf. Wagu people too complained that since last year or even earlier, Agricultural Assistants stationed at Ambunti have never visited their area.

Economic cont'd.

18. Before I mounted on this patrol an Agricultural Assistant stationed at Ambunti sent a message informing them of his visit that week. On receipt of the message the people made preparations for him and built two new resthouses in preparation for his patrol and mine. However, it was quite a disappointment to the people when he failed to turn up on that patrol. I have been informed that this had happened a number of times earlier.

19. It is in my opinion to suggest that the Agricultural Assistant mount an immediate patrol to the Wagu-Yigei area. I would like to suggest that his patrol aims should be:-

(a) to check all planted gardens of coffee in Wagu and take census of all coffee trees.

(b) help Yigei people to commence coffee-gardening.

It is important that the suggested patrol be undertaken now that the people's interests as seen is still fresh.

20. The form of income in the area is that from the sale of artefacts. Mr. Heathcote of the Sepik River Safaris, who organises the tours for the tuorists in the Sub-district occassionally visits the Wagu-Yigei villages. During my stay in Wagu village three sppedboats organised as above came to in but upon inquiry I found that only three or four carvings were bought then. The total amount spent on these were up to not more than $10.00. Sago is also sold to Yambon, Brugnowi and Malu people which are villages outside Samsai Division.

21. Unfortunately inquiries have not been made in regard to income brought by the returned plantation workers but no doubt considerable amount of money was in the area. This was apparantly shown by the fact that quite a lot of people asked to buy knives, axes, blankets, etc. with money. However, it was informed that patrol does not have those things to sell nor is it for trading purposes. Besides, at Gahom village $52.40 was sighted when a Tultul from the Moli group was inquiring to purchase a shotgun.

Social.

Education.

22. There are no schools in the area patrolled as yet. However, Mr.W.Dye of the Summer Institute of Linguistics, holds classes in pidgin and vernacular where he teaches some matured people how to read and write. Although he does this for the purpose of helping him to translate the Bible, it gives good opportunity for the people to read and write where where they have not had any such opportunity before.

23. The area is in its first stages of entering into educational system. As the information below shows there are few students studying both inside and outside of Sub-district. Information below shows only for male students. No female student available.

Name	Village	Sch. Attended	Sch. Run By.
1. Ture/Unagau	Begapuke	Waskuk Cath. Mission	Catholic Mission.
2. Nifere/Wate	Wagu	Ambunti Primary Sch.	Administration.
3. Sankuai/Wuibu	"	" " "	"
4. Tahu/Pikou	"	" " "	"
5. Wage/Toari	"	Hayfield Bible Sch.	Assemblies of God Miss
6. Yasio/Koipa	"	" " "	" " "

Education cont'd.

Name	Village	Sch. Attended	Sch. Run By.
7. Sineya/Selia	Kagiru	Ambunti Primary Sch.	Administration.
8. Peisoa/Howa	Yigei	Hayfield Bible Sch.	Assemblies Of God Mission.

Apart from these nearly all of the population of the area is illiterate both in vernacular and pidgin., except for speaking. It was quite surprising to find that quite a lot of people are becoming fluent in speaking pidgin. It is expected that in less than ten years time everybody in the division should be able to speak it.

Health.

24. I must admit that I was very pleased to find that there was no serious illness in the area. However, coughing, fever and scabies were found at Begapuke and Bitara villages but which were treated satisfactorily by the Medical Orderly accompanying the patrol. Big sores were treated at Bitara but these arex not big enough to called ulcers.

Apart from these everybody present in the village were inspected and treated accordingly.

25. There is no Aid Post or Hospital in this area, except for a little supply kept by the S.I.L couple at Wagu. People from Wagu and Yigei get their medical treatment from here and the people here are very healthy compared to the April and Sitipa River people. Besides, their village area is quite close to Ambunti hospital where they bring their sickness to be cured.

Missions.

26. Summer Institute of Linguistics is the only mission which has people actually living and working in the area. This mission has a married couple stationed at Wagu, however, they occassionally visit the April and Sitipa river people doing their language survey.

27. Other missions that have identifications in the area are Assemblies of God mission with Yigei people and Roman Catholic Mission with Bitara. However, the Catholic Mission seems to have failed in winning the people whereby a tradestore opened at Bitara by Fr. Campbell of Kubkain was withdrawn. It was noted that Fr. Campbell goes up as far as Begapuke, ones or twice a month, to celebrate Mass.

28. It is not as yet certain as to the behaviour of the people towards these missions but I feel that the Missions' activities should not cause any or serious disputes in the future. This is because the people seemed have been enjoying the presence of Missionaries , even as far as Begapuke.

Law and Order.

30. Althouhg I had expected to find some serious crimes brought to me as the area was out of Council area, to my surprise nothing serious was brought. It seemed to me that people are becoming aware of laws known to them as 'Kiap's Law'. Things have been quite calm for the last twelve months or so .

~~Two patrols Ambunti No.19. 1970-71 and No.5. 1971-72. have been within this area.~~

Miscellaneous.

31. All other matters regarding attention by the A.D.C at the Sub-district and District level will be presented through separate correspondence. Such matters as requests to purchase shotgun, etc.

32. It was brought to me that at Yigei village by Luluai that Namu people should move out and settle with his people at Yigei. Discussion was held on this which took nearly all afternoon. Here, most of Namu people expressed their intention to live permanently at Yigei where upon my inquiry all people of Yigei, including the Luluai Siwo Sabauwi, agreed that Namu people will be given the full land rights to use their lands. However, the Tultul of Namu would not like to agree to move his people in fear of future land disputes which might occur for which he might be blamed for moving the people. He said to discuss the matter properly with the full attendance of his people and advise Yigei people of their decision.

33. They were told to be clear in their minds that although it is Administration's wish that every group should move closer to the Administration centres, such decisions were not to be made by the Administration or its officials on patrol. That it was wholly their responsibility to take such decesions themselves and shift around and settle closer to the Administration centre if they wish so. So that Administration should not be blamed in the future if any disputes or such like matters occur. This I think was understood and agreed upon.

34. In regards to future land-rights to Moli people in the use of Gahom lands a discussion was held. As A.D.C., Ambunti was informed most of Gahom people were living away in the bush in search of food and game I had talked to a small group. Luluai from this village was also away in the bush lower down the river so an attempt was made to talk to him but his camp at the river-side was empty. His statement was not received. Only three matured men from Gahom out of the total of seven, were present so their statements were taken as shown below:-

(a) Bagaui/Wani said to be the leader of the clan land at Gahom. His statement-

'Yes tru, Kiap em mipela i laikim ol i mas sindaun wantaim mipela. Mipela i laikim ol i ken painim abus, pis(fish) muruk samting na sag-sag tu long bus bilong mipela.'

Question by me, "Olesem wanem long bihain taim, taim bilong pikinini bilong yupela bai inap long sindaun wantaim na usim graun wantaim?"

"Yes, em nogat tok mipela i orait long ol pikinini bilong mipela ken usim wantaim ol pikinini bilong Moli".

(b) Bahopa/ Wasia - member of the village group. His statement-

" Yes, mi nogat tok em wan kain tok tasol, Bagaui i toktok long en. Mi i orait long ol i ken usim graun bilong mipela wantaim".

(c) Yanowai/ Yafu - another member of the village group. His statement.

" Yes, mi tu mi orait long oli ken usim graun bilong mipela."

Sinjari.
T.P.O.

10

Area Study.

Introduction.

A. 1. The area is generally flat but moving far towards the south mountains and ranges line up as barrier to the primitive and semi-primitive of the Sitipa and April rivers. Mt. Hunstein stands south-west of Ambunti Sub-district headquarters, and its range extend as far North as Wagu-Yigei villages about twenty-five or so miles to the south of Ambunti. From these mountain ranges clear, fast-flowing waters originate which run into Sitipa and April rivers and are eventually drained into the Sepik.

2. Virgin bush dominantly covers the area where deep undergrowths exist making the grounds underneath remain wet throughout the year. Leaches and other creeping things are plentiful. Getting lower towards the Sepik at a distance of about twenty miles, patches of sago palms and even lower down water-grasses and pit-pits exist. Wagu-Yigei areas are dominated by water-grasses and pit-pits.

3. The rainfall and climate are nearly the same as that of Ambunti though closer to the mountains near Gahom rain is quite frequent. The climate therefore is wet and humid here.

B. 4. Due to sparse population and the villages situated at considerable distances between each other the Samsel division has a big area coverage. However, these the area can be patrolled quite easily and leisurely by single outboard motor canoe. The farthest village on river Gahom, can be reached within one and a half day's travell. There are no wharves or shipping points, roads or aerodromes.

5. Any air requirements in the area ifever it occurs, will be met by floatplanes. If an airstrip was to be built I would suggest it could most probably be situated on the riverfront between Bitara and Biaga which is in the Wongamusen Census Division.

C. 6. Although Wagu-Yigei area has had reasonably good time of contact with the Administration the other half of the census division on the April and Sitipa rivers were only contacted in early 1960s. Until 1969 when Mr.Tomlinson A.D.O, conducted initial census of these people they had no Administration influence at all.

7. The situation as it stands is that the degree of sophistication and influence between the Wagu-Yigeis and the other group differenciates considerably. In that Wagu-Yigeis are able to discuss things of interest such as politics and business whereas the other group are not or even be aware of. Nevertheless it is quite interesting these people are quite obedient and helpful. With the recruitment of young men to work outside gives a very good opportunity for these people to gain knowledge of the outside world.

10

Population Distribution and Trends.

A. 8. The latest village population register is attached.

B. 9. As mentioned in the introduction of this report the area has no roads. However, bush tracks are used by the people quite frequently. Villages on the river are linked by the river and travelling is mostly done by river. The only track that needs describing is that between Gahom and Wagu which links Namu as well. This is quite hard to follow as it goes through swampy bushes which lay untroden for long periods. It takes five to six days walking in this track and when one is new to the area he would have to have guides to show the way.

Ambunti Fourmil is attached to the report for information.

C. 10. It is considered that there has been a considerable flow of labour in the area. This flow of labour is wholly unskilled recruited outside of the district. Although quite a number have returned from work quite a few people are still out working. In the villages of Kagiru and Bitara most of the young men are out leaving the old men in the villages which to my understanding, has caused villages to be in unhealthy conditions, especially the growth of grass and conditions of housing in Bitara. For absenteesim in labour refer Appendix 'B', pages 2-3.

Social Groupings.

A. 11. There are seven distinct social groups operative in the area being surveyed. They are as follows;- Namu-Yigei, Wagu, Gahom-Moli, Kagiru, Begapuke, Bitara. Although these villages have distinct social groupings the language pattern further amalgamates them into two big groups scattered throughout the area as in villages. They grouped Wagu, Yigei, Namu and, Gahom and Moli which moved in from Amboin Administrative area on the Salumei River. The Bugiaui and Inaro groups on this river also identify themselves with this group by language composition. The other consists of Begapuke. Kagiru, Bitara which are on the April river . However, these people all have the same or very similar language but the dialect differenciates from village to village.

B. 12. The operational social unit in the area is a lineage and to some extent extended family system. By this I mean the people of Wagu village though they have different social grouping they also identify their family ties and relationships with the Kagirus and Begapukes. The system of inheritance is that of a patrilineal society where property is adopted from father to son.

C. 13. Traditionally, the componant groups as described above have a similar ancestary background and so their relationship is that of extended relaions. The relationship of these groups outside the but adjacent to the area is considered to be quite good. In that sago, fish, etc are sold and bought or exchanged - Wagu-Yigeis with Malu, Yambon and Brugnowis while Bitara people with Yamanumbu and Waskuk on the river.

Leadership .

A. 14. Since the area is out of Ambunti Council area Luluai-Tultul is the system of leadership. Most of the luluais met did not seem to be influantial nor were they respected to be regarded as leaders. Besides, some of the luluais Gahom, Bitara were not met by the patrol because they were away in the bush for more than a month or so.

Tultul of Moli although acted quite well as a leader at time of patrol I doubt if his position is respected or influential. The Tultul of Yigei however, was seen to be quite influential and respectable as compared to the luluai of Yigei who seemed to have no leadership interests. These leadership status are not necessarily hereditory but that of acquired depending on their knowledge and fluency in pidgin .

B. 15. None of the village luluais or tultuls have education qualifications, convictions, or employments. Nearly all of them are between the ages of 30 - 35 years while a Luluai from ~~Moli~~ Moli group was about 46 years, and all of them are married with two or three wives.

C. 16. In the villages of Wagu and Yigei- Namu it was noted that the turning point has just been reached where young men returned from work are having the most of what is to be said at different decisions to be taken. At the moment however, village elders are reluctant to take advise and accept the young men's leadership though I feel that it will not be long when elders in these two villages will turn to hear from the young men. The villages on April, Sitipa rivers are quite doubtful to be commented adequately on this traditional system of leadership is still functional.

Land Tenure and Use.

A. 17. Traditionally, land in the area is owned communally by each village group with elders having the power to control the ways it should be used. It is doubtful to say if any individuals own or hold individual rights to any sections of the group-land however, inheritance is from the father to the son as is any other property mentioned in 'Social Groupings' A, para. 11.

B. 18. None of the people in the area own any land under Administration or Crown lease. Since this information is not available the people's thoughts on tenure conversion and individual holding of land rights is quite nil.

C. 19. As mentioned in Situation report of this report Wagu is the only village growing any cashcrops. These as can be refferred in Appendix 'C', pages 2-3; are grown on individual basis on communal lands.

Literacy.

A. 20. There are of course no schools in the area apart from the evening ~~cel~~ classes held at Wagu village by Mr.Wayne Bye of the Summer Institute of Linguistics. This classes are held both in pidgin and vernacular. Besides, refer Situation report of this report under Education, para. 23, for students attending schools outside the division.

B. 21. No adults in the area is fully literate. However, two male adults from Wagu village were found to be semi-literate after attending the S.I.L. evening classes.

Literacy cont'd.

C. 22. Since the people are wholly illiterate interests in newspapers and magazines, etc. cannot be expected of them. However I was quite surprised to find the number of radio receivers in the area, refer Appendix 'D' page 3. Considerable interest in listening to the radios was found and upon inquiry it was found that Radio Wewak was the favourite station where tok-save, district news, etc are listened to. Musics, guitar-singsings and tumbuna singsings are very much enjoyed. At a request at Yigei village a demonstration of tuning to other radio stations both inside and outside of the Territory was given to the people owning radio receivers.

Standard of Living.

A. 23. The housing and sanitation of the area is considered generally poor as most people on the Sitipa and April rivers have not really learned to settle down yet. Houses are built on stilt-post about three or four feet above the ground though the techniques of their building houses are not up to the standard of Nagu and Yigei villages in the same census division. Latrines are not as yet known to be used and human waste matter is disposed of in the surrounding bush. General talk on hygiene and sanitation were given and use of latrines were discussed where they were asked to build the same and make use of it.

24. Almost all male member of the population of the area puts on European style of clothing, ie., pair of shorts and shirts. Women on the other hand, are of different situation where all women of Sitipa and April river population wear traditional clothing. This simply consists of grass-skirts or purpur (in pidgin), cut quite short about 6ins above the knee. This covers most of the waist part except for one side where the two ends of the grass-skirts meet. Besides, European artifacts such as billycans, plates, knives, axes, etc. are extensively used in the area. This I was quite surprised to find as my assumptions of the area was that extensive use of European artifacts could not be seen.

B. 25. Staple food diet in the area is sago. Although bushes in the area is filled with games, birds, wild pigs, etc. these people are regarded bad hunters and therefore meat and fish is eaten very seldom. Introduced crops includes water-melon, pumkin, banana, and sweet potato. However, apart from Nagu-Yigei, the people have not really settled down properly at villages to be able to make sufficient gardens to supplement their diets. Therefore the introduced foodcrops are very occasionally eaten.

C. 26. It can be seen evidently from the above facts that the Community Centres or such organisations are unknown in the area.

Missions.

A. 27. Three missions are operative in the area but apart from S.D.A. Mission at Nagu, the other two have no established operative stations in. These are the Assemblies of God Mission and the Roman Catholic Mission. Nagu identifies itself with S.D.A., the Kibare, Begepuke and Nagiru villages identify themselves with Catholic Mission.

Missions cont'd.

The Yigei village on the other hand identifies itself with Assemblies of God Mission. No tension or conflicts could be seen between these villages.

B. 28. As these missions have just started to work in this area it is uncertain how much influence is created in the area. Services given by these missions are quite nil except for church mass celebrations conducted to their respective groups nearly once a month. S.I.L Mission having been stationed at Wagu for more than six years has established a considerable influence and also made this group the most politically aware group in the area.

C. 29. There is not much comment generally on this but to put it simply these missions are well accepted.

Non- Indigenes.

A. 30. There are no commercial establishments, plantations or factories in the area. The information for other sub-headings under this heading are therefore not available.

Communications.

A. 31. Roads. There are no roads at all in the area except for the bush-tracks described in the 'Area Study' report of this report, under 'Population Distribution and Trends' para.'B' 9. Since the area is quite backward there will not be any need for a road for quite a long while into the future.

B. 32. Sea. Not Available.

C. 33. Air. Again there is no aerodromes of any size in the area. Besides, there can't be seen any need or possibility for a need in the near future. However, if any occurs it will most adequately be fulfilled by the use of floatplanes.

D. 34. Rivers. This practically the most important means of communication in the area. Except for Namu village all villages in the division can be quite easily through rivers and barrets accessible to these villages, even from Ambunti Sub-district headquarters.

Refer Appendix 'E'. for information on the rivdr.

Technical and Clerical Skills.

35. This information is not available as the information on ~~Appendix~~ Situation report under 'Education', para. 23 shows the first group of students to gain any basic education. These students are currently studying in the respective schools.

Stage of Political Development.

A. 36. As commented under the heading of Leadership, the area is mostly backward but their attitude is simply a pro-administration type not really understanding what administration is. It is as they take it " a word from Kiap". At Wagu-Yigei area the young travelled men seem to be taking the part of leadership though are not effectively accepted by the elders and old men of the villages. Missions influence in the area is not very effective so as to cause any issues between groups.

B. 37. Knowledge of the machinery of the present form of government very little or nil. The Villages of Wagu-Yigei seemed to have understood or knew something about it but is doubtful. None of areas member of the population has been outside on any political tours,etc.

The Economy of the Area.

A. 38. There is very little or nothing in the way of cashcrop economy int the area. Refer Appendix 'G' pages 2-3. Since there is no cashcropping in the area no more information under this sub-heading is available.

B. 39. There was no Commonwealth or any other bank accounts except for one come accross at Gahom village owned by the Tultul named Mauwi/Kobia of Moli group. However, the contents of this acount was withdrawn to buy a shotgun for which I am presenting his request on his behalf to the A.D.C., Ambunti. This left the account book empty.

C. 40. Because of the lack of information under 'economy' it is very difficult to come to an average per capita incomefigure. However, having considered cash assumed to have been brought into the area by the returned plantation workers and other income such as patrols buying bows and arrows, etc. which the people don't normally spend as there is no ways of spending them. I have an estimation of about 50c per family capita income.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

A. 41. The area has quite a large potential of good forestland quite arable for coffee, rice and cattle production. Infact, lands in this area are, inm my opinion good enough for any sort of cash-cropping economy. Horever, since there is no activity in cash economy it is pointless to discusspossibilities of expansion of economy.

42. It was found that people of Wagu-Yigei area are very much interested in the cash economy and therefore I feel that if programmes were carried out in this area to encourage and help them establish cashcrop gardens it would be greatly appreciated. I'm sure that at this stage it is realised that money will come with hard work.

Attitude Towards Local Government.

A. 43. While the other half of the population of the area know very littl about Local Government and therfore quite unaware of its existence; the Wagu-Yigei has had a long enough contact with the Administration that the knowledge of Local Government is quite considerable. This people's attitude is that of clear acceptance and 'the sooner we are included in the Ambunti L.G.Council the better'.

Attitude Towards Central Government.

A. 44. As above the attitude of the people differentiates between the two groups as mentioned in Local Government. One half of the area's population know nothing about the Central Government except for a Kiap who from time to time visits the area. Perhaps their attitude and behaviour towards the Kiap is that towards the Central Government. That is 'follow the Kiaps' laws because it is true'. The other half consisting of Wagu and Yigei is that of 'look forward and expect help and guidance and advice from the government! Respects the government as the reliable source of help and guidance.

Accommodation Services and Facitilities.

A. 45. There is no accommodation services or facilities available in the area and therefore not much information or comments are required under this heading. Out of the whole area Wagu is the only village with a decent resthouse (Haus-Kiap) and Haus-plis. All other villages have none of these accommodations as yet but sooner or later it is expected that such houses will be constructed in each village.

L. Minjari

Trainee Patrol Officer.

Appendix 'A'.

This Appendix shows yourg men recently returned from outside the district working when their agreement xx terms as plantation workers have been expired.

N	Name	Village	Nearest Town worked at	Remarks
1.	Seleiu/Lasu	Begapuke	Kieta	
2.	Ibari/Lei	"	"	
3.	Ubadi/Auli	"	"	
4.	Abinai/Tamau	"	"	
5.	Uruba/Siara	"	"	
6.	Wau/Tabunai	"	"	
7.	Leidi/Bifia	"	"	
8.	Duari/Worawi	Kagiru	Kavieng	
9.	Amaiyu/Binakau	"	"	
10.	Arei /	"	"	
11.	Pase/Nabauwi	Bitara	"	
12.	Miowi/Pauari	"	"	

Sinjari T.P.O.

Appendix 'B'.

This Appendix shows young men who are working outside the district. All of them are unskilled and working as general labourers on plantations.

	Name	Village	Nearest Town working at	Remarks.
1.	Bebisu/Siare	Begapuke	Kavieng	before worked at Kieta.
2.	Karava/Inagau	"		town not known.
3.	Mifenei/Wafia	"		" " "
4.	Kaimayu/Unagau	"		" " "
5.	Ouwe/Yanato	"		" " "
6.	Sainowe/Tomo	Kagiru	Rabaul	
7.	Sineiyi/Pabe	"	"	
8.	Feniya/ Pabe	"	Kavieng	
9.	Kento/Wurawi	"	Kieta	

Appendix 'B' cont'd.

Name	Village	Nearest Town working at	Remarks
10. Esua/Wurawi	Kagiru	Rabaul	
11. Tabo/Binakau	"	Kavieng	
12. Durei/Binakau	"	Kieta	
13. Miripa/Pakia	"	Rabaul	
14. Momowi/Nabi	"	"	
15. Idei/Kento	"	Kavieng	
16. Sari/Kento	"	"	
17. Yamwai/Natui	Bitara	?	
18. Nasuwa/Lumi	"	Rabaul	
19. Bukai/Woru	"	"	
20. Wani/Wulio	"	Kavieng	
21. Yues/Yoil	"	"	
22. Yokiri/Lambog	"	?	
23. Keibia/Marie'ei	"	Rabaul	
24. Nowel/Pabi	"	Kavieng	
25. Nimal/Maribei	"	"	
26. Yabto/Arieta	"	"	
27. Sobaru/Makirei	"	"	
28. Sumai/Tori	"	"	

None of the Wagu-Yigei people are outside working as Agreement workers on plantations.

Yigei T.P.O

Appendix 'C'

The below information shows the newly planted coffee figures from Wagu village. No other village in the area grows coffee or any other cash-crop on a business basis.

Owner	Figures	Remarks.
1. Mekeri/Menapi	110	[illegible]uai
2. Wafio/Makapo	120	
3. [illegible]ni/Sonta	43	
4. Napa/Manu	33	
5. Pati/Wade	49	
6. Page/Wafe	46	
7. Yafe/Wahaiya	50	

Appendix 'C' cont'd.

	Owner	Figures	Remarks.
8.	Isakuri/Waga	33	
9.	Papat/Wanu	42	
10.	Tikoi/Popki	45	
11.	Rato/Popin	43	
12.	Base/Pakui	60	
13.	Kenepu/Pekar	43	Farmer Trainee
14.	Kiaui/Pekar	100	" " T.P.O
15.	Koapi/Pekar	43	
16.	Panoa/Worfei	53	Number of sticks only
17.	Wangi/Kafe	21	
18.	Wami/Popki	52	
TOTAL		986	

N.B. Note that some of these figures are estimations as given by the owners. These cannot be expected to be the right figures because the owners weren't sure. Until the Agricultural Assistant gets in there and counts these trees we can't have actual figures.

Sijari T.P.O.

Appendix 'D'.

This Appendix shows various other things which are not in large numbers so as to constitute appendices for themselves.

Owner	Village	Shotgun	Radics	O/B Motor
1. Bahopa/Wasia	Gahom		National	
2. Ubadi/Auli	Begapuke		"	
3. Oliver/Siara	"		"	
4. Kapinae/Tamu	"		"	
5. Reggie/Pafia	"		not known	
6. Tusia/Wauwi	Kegiru		"	"
7. Kubaui/Migam	Bitara		"	"
8. Wafio/Makapar	Wagu		Niviko	
9. Mokeri/Menapi	"		Sanyo	
10. Kopenio/Sikar	"		National	
11. Keito/Popiu	"		"	
12. Kenepu/Pakar	"		"	

Appendix 'D' cont'd.

Owner	Village	Shotgun Serial No.	Radios	O/B Motor
13. Bipaku/Kamfai	Yigei		Sanyo	
14. Bakuai/Fueka	"		"	
15. Siwo/Sabawi	"	084767		
16. Napa/Mahu	Wagu	086580		
17. Wafio/Makapa	"			Mercury 7½ hp.

T.P.O

Appendix'E'

Details - April, Sitipa Rivers - Ambunti Sub-district, E.S.D.

Usable only to Speedboats, Outboard Motor Canoes - Double and Single.

Extent of usable section.	Length of the section.	Depth of water		Restrictions to usability	General
		High-water	Low-water		
APRIL ~~Leonard Schultz~~ River junction to 8 - 10 miles above Gahom village.	Approximately 54 miles.	4 - 10 feet	1- 6 feet.	(a) Underwater logs. (b) Floating logs, etc. (c) Sandy reefs. (d) No rapid falls. (e) Sharp corners or turns. (f) Unsafe for night travelling.	Becomes too shallow at low waters, even for the motors to move through.

L. Bayari.

Trainee Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number Ambunti No. 6/1971-72

Subdistrict Ambunti

District East Sepik

Type of Patrol Situation Report

Patrol Conducted by Lawrence William Bragge - Assistant District Commissioner

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Pt. Upper Sepik Census Division (Ambunti Local Government Council area)

Pt. Chambri Lakes Census Division (Gaui Local Government Council area)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

1 Outboard Motor Operator

1 member R.P.&.N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 18/10/1971 to 25/10/1971

No. of Days 8 days (7 nights camped out)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Chambri Lakes - Pagwi No. 2/1971-72: Upper Sepik Ambunti No. 2/1971-72

Date Chambri - 6/9/71-19/9/71 (10 dyas) Duration Upper Sepik 2/8/71-14/8/71 (13days)

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Routine Administration (2) Investigate reports of alleged uncontacted people (3) Inspect alluvial gold workings

Total Population of Area Patrolled Yerakai 156 : Garamambu 256 : Total Chambri Pop 2,743

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

CA:JB

(14)

P.O. Box 2396, KONEDOBU.

67-8-24

20th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 6 OF 1971/72.

Your reference is 67-1-12 of 4th November, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. L. Bragge of part of the Upper Sepik and Chambri Lakes Census Divisions.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

DOM 67-8-24
67-1-12 (13)

When re-ordering quote Ref. No. 568

SPEEDIMEMO

CAN BE TYPED OR HANDWRITTEN

ORIGINATOR SENDS PARTS 1 & 3 INTACT WITH CARBON. RECIPIENT RETURN PART 3 WITH REPLY.

From - A.D.C. At - Ambunti.

TO District Commissioner | AT Wewak.

SUBJECT Ambunti Report No. 6/71-72 | DATE 10-11-71

Your 67-1-12 of 4th November 1971 refers.
The original and one copy of the above report are returned herewith for your onforwarding to the Secretary.

Our Ref; 67-1-12

PLEASE REPLY TO → SIGNED. L.W.Bragge ADC

REPLY HERE →

S/C
These should have been sent to Adsec with my 67-1-12 of 4/11/71. They were apparently sent back to Ambunti. Please send on to Adsec

ADSEC
KONEDOBU

DATE | SIGNED. DISCOM WEWAK

17/11/71

Lamson Paragon Ltd.

67.8.24 (12)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
17 NOV 1971
KONEDOBU

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

4th November, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMBUNTI.

REPORT OF AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 6 OF 1971/72

Your 67-1-12 of 1st November 1971 refers.

Thank you for a most interesting report. The land disputes in the Chambri Lakes are not peculiar to that area in extent or in intensity. The sort of intransigent attitudes over land found there exist in the Wosera and many other parts of the Territory. However, the situation is appreciated.

The Chambri's cannot be allowed to persist in refusing to have their dispute settled. If it is simply a matter of survey I will arrange for an Assistant Field Officer with a police escort, if necessary, to do the job. Anyone resisting will be charged. Please advise.

(E. G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. to The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

not have attached the Reports

Two copies of Mr. Bragge's report are forwarded herewith.

E G Hicks

(E. G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(11)

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - Pt UPPER SEPIK: pt CHAMBRI LAKES

TYPE - SITUATION REPORT

PATROL DIARY

18th October 1971 — At office completing correspondence
District Court case over drunken and disorderly Constable and wilful distruction of property.
Prepared for patrol - final instructions to Station people. Departed Ambunti speedboat 1420.
Landed at bank of Lake Yerakai 1530 walked 20 minutes to village.
Discussions with local people on Gold prospecting and a rumoured group of uncontacted natives called KAMASIUT.

Slept YERAKAI

19th October 1971 — 0820 departed YERAKAI with gold workers.
Ascended to alluvial workings on ANGWI creek, observed panning and sluice box operations.
Returned YERAKAI 1600
Discussions on Gold production and Bank Managers promise to expedite payments for gold.

Slept YERAKAI

20th October 1971 — 0730 departed YERAKAI after despatching canoe driver to Ambunti thence to Garamambu via CHAMBRI. Arrived GARAMAMBU 0830 on foot.
Discussions with YERAKAI, GARAMAMBU and MILEI people and a woman of KAMASIUT now married to a MILEI man. Recorded details of KAMASIUT history.
Discussions on Gold production with GARAMAMBU people.
Proceed to MILEI discussions re application to transfer to Ambunti Local Government Council from Gaui Local Government Council.
Returned to GARAMAMBU.

Slept GARAMAMBU

21st October 1971 — Heavy rain delayed departure. Hired village canoe as Administration canoe not yet arrived ex YERAKAI.
Departed 0830 and arrived LUKLUK 0945 after being drenched by heavy rain.
Rain continued during the day.
Inspected LUKLUK and talked with local people on Electoral Boundaries and nominations for House of Assembly Elections.
Waited for Administration canoe which arrived late p.m.

Slept LUKLUK

22nd October 1971 — 0700 departed LUKLUK and arrived ARINJONE 0720.
Inspected village and Island - whole place in disrepair. Rest House fallen down.
Peoples main source of conversation is land disputes. Malaria control team at work.
Departed 1000 for I[illegible]AI, arrived 1020.
Inspected WOMBUN, [illegible]ENGAI and KILIMBIT villages and had lengthy discussions on the TIMBUNMERI land dispute - read the decision - copy held by the Local Government Councillor.
Shown innumerable carvings for sale and heard requests to have 'TOURIS' bought to CHAMBRI to buy carvings.

PATROL DIARY (cont'd)

22nd October 1971 (cont'd) P.m. Mr. Frank Michell of D.A.S.F. arrived. District Court case - Council rule on Garden Hygiene. Fines handed to Councillor to be delivered to the Local Government Council.

Slept INDINGAI

23rd October 1971 Departed CHAMBRI (INDINGAI) 0730 arrived TIMBUNMERI 0830 - slow trip due to water lillies. Inspected village, discussions with village people on land disputes, House of Assembly elections, Tourism etc.
MARI people under control of the TIMBUN Councillor wish to be censused with other MARI people. Agreed to this. P.O. observed.

Slept TIMBUNMERI

24th October 1971 0720 departed TIMBUNMERI and arrived CHANGRIMAN 0745.
Inspected village and discussed with local people.
1000 departed CHANGRIMAN and arrived AIBOM 1130 calling at INDI[illegible]pute.
Tour of inspection AIBOM.
Listened to and arbitrated several minor disputes and noted others to be taken up with Maprik, Angoram and Madang.
Inspected innumerable clay pots and watched manufacturing process.
Mr. Elworthy of the Cultural Trust arrived p.m. Discussions and inspected further pots with him.

Slept AIBOM

25th October 1971 Further arbitrations - 0800 departed AIBOM and arrived PAGWI 1202 checked out complaints raised during patrol.
1400 set off per outboard upriver. 1500 Gear box on outboard blew up.
MV Sapphire took canoe in tow 1610. At Avatip met by Ambunti river truck, arrived Ambunti 1930 hours. Sapphire 2045 hours.

Patrol Stood down.

Slept AMBUNTI.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6/1971-72

Area Patrolled - pt Upper Sepik : pt Chambri Lakes

SITUATION REPORT

Political

(i) Local Opinions Electoral Boundary Changes.

The Gaui Local Government Council area in the 1968 House of Assembly elections was included in the Ambunti/Yangoru Open Electorate. The recent electoral boundary alterations have placed the Gaui within the Wosera Gaui Open.

Local Opinions on this are as follows:-

LUKLUK, ARINJONE & AIBOM & CHANGRIMAN - No knowledge of the change.

(ii) All villages - No opinions on whether the changes would be beneficial or harmful to the local interests. When discussions encouraged deeper thought the usual opinion seemed to be favourable as Wosera/Gaui is geographically more concentrated then the old Ambunti/Yangoru Open.

(iii) The writer drew the discussion in each village back to the 1968 election when one Ambunti candidate won against three Gaui Local Government Council area candidates (one Chambri, one Main River and one Burui Kunai).

(iv) The peoples conclusion was they lost thembecause they split their vote, and Ambunti's smaller population voted together to win. The people were asked in each village what would be the effect if the Wosera put up only one candidate, Could a Gaui Council area win? Opinion was divided , but the people conceded in most villages that CHAMBRI : MAIN RIVER and Combined SEPIK PLAINS/ BURUI KUNAI were three separate factions and each would not support the others candidate.

(v) LUKLUK went a step further and concluded that they felt the WOSERA candidate, if only one stood (as is the current rumour) would win.

(vi) Discussions at KILIMBIT, CHANGRIMAN, and TIMBUNMERI drew comments about the present M.H.A. not visiting the people of the wards and helping them. In each case the people admitted that they had never sought assistance from the M.H.A. or gone to Ambunti to visit him. They also admitted the logic of the M.H.A. visiting and helping people who sought his assistance and thus showed an interest in helping themselves.

(vii) With this important point apparently driven home the writer was twice confronted with the statement

"Tasol e u ino kam lukim mipela". The speakers were 'shooshed' by his fellow villages, who had evidently seen the point.

(viii) Generally the people were keen to terminate these discussions and get on with their own problems (a) Land Disputes (see later) (b) Lack of economic development (see later) (c) Debts.

(ix) Conclusions Drawn from Above.

a. Discussions at Council meetings do not get back to the village in some cases.

b. People are not greatly interested in the National level of politics, or Gaui Council level of Politics for that matter. Their prime interests are those within their own little political faction (these are (i) CHAMBRI made up of KILIMBIT, YINDINGAI and WOMBUN. (ii) NYAUIA , immediately made up of LUKLUK, ARINJONE, TIMBUNMERI, and on a wider scale NYAURENGAI, KANDINGAI, KOROGO, TEGOI, JAPANAUT, JAPANBAT, YAMANUMBU, YENTCHANMANGU. (iii) YERIKAI and GARAMBU. (iv) MENGUAI, CHANGRIMAN, YAMBI YAMBI)

Area Patrolled - pt Upper Sepik : pt Chambri Lakes

SITUATION REPORT - Political (cont'd)

c. Should Wosera put up only one candidate as is rumoured, he will win against a minimum of three Gaui Candidates.

(1) Land Disputes

1. Timbunmeri Island of the Chambri Lakes is claimed by three separate groups and sooner or later there will be serious fighting over this land. The Land Titles Commissioner granted a small portion of the Island to TIMBUNMERI people (formerly of KANDINGAI) in 1970 but the bulk of the area remained under dispute. The District Commissioner, Wewak made available a Lands Assistant to survey the remaining disputed areas on the Island in mid 1971.

2. Upon arrival at KILIMBIT the applicants refused to allow him to proceed to survey the dispute. The applicants had formed the idea that since the Land Titles Commissioner gave TIMBUNMERI a small parcel of land they must remain within that, and the remainder of the land belonged to KILIMBIT. The decision was read out to show this was not so.

3. The applicants are so adament about their claim that they will not admit a dispute exists. The following was repeated several times.

"The land is disputed"

"no, it's ours"

"Yes, you day that, but TIMBUN says it is theirs, so a dispute exists whether you like it or not"

"No it is our land"

4. The third interested party MARI and CHANGRIMAN with TIMBUNMERI group, want the matter settled KILIMBIT remains undecided on the question of settlement.

Background

5. Traditionally it seems 'CHAMERI' (INDINGAI, KILIMBIT and WOMBUN) faced YERIKAI and GARAMAMBU over the Lakes, with CHANGRIMAN making the third corner of the triangle. The islands of LUKLUK, ARINJONE and TIMBUNMERI were no mans land.

LUKLUK was colonised by fisherman from the NYAULA language group Japanaut of the Main River, with approval of GARAMAMBU. CHAMBRI disputed ownership.

ARINJONE was similarly settled from another NYAULA group NYAURENGAI, again disputed by CHAMBRI.

TIMBUNMERI was settled by another NYAULA group KANDINGAI, who paid compensation to MARI and/or GARAMAMBU people, again disputed by CHAMBRI.

6. Thus a wedge of NYAULA speakers has been forced between the older residential groups. This is the source of the disputes.

7. CHAMBRI has attempted to strengthen its' claim by commencing a cattle project on the GARAMAMBU side of LUKLUK. The YERIKAI and GARAMAMBU people disputed the ownership of the land the cattle project is on, but take a softer line than do the CHAMBRI people who are short of land. They are prepared to ignore it and have not yet applied for a Lands Titles Commission hearing.

SITUATION REPORT (cont'd)

WOMBUN/MENSUAT Dispute

8. MENSUAT recently set up a village on PELIAGWI Island and caused a dispute with the WOMBUN people who claim the Island. The current Carpentaria Exploration Co.'s exploration of PA 135 caused a helicopter to land there during the patrol. Apparently the Field worker took the name of the Island down. WOMBUN now feel MENSUAT have a leg in when, and if the riches are found by the Mining Co. They want the Land Titles Commission forthwith to declare the Island as WOMBUNS.

9. WOMBUN is co sponsor of the KILIMBIT application at TIMBUMERI and were part of the party which refused to have the Field Assistant survey the dispute. They were therefore advised they couldnot pick and choose which disputes they would allow to be surveyed, and TIMBUNMERI was higher up the list than PILIAGWI.

(II) Local Government

10. The people of the Gaui Local Government Council area do not support their Council to the extent the Ambunti people support the Ambunti Council. The forthcoming Tax prosecutions are going to further alienate the people from the Council.

11. The CHAMBRI people generally consider their economic flight to be a matter the Council should correct. The failure to correct this draws statements such as "The Council should make the Tourists come."

12. Discussions of Council economic projects - fish industry and artefacts trade, full upon deaf ears.

(III) The KAMASIUT 'Threat'

13. KAMASIUT ceased to exist as a group during the second world war when, before being properly contacted by the Administration they were wiped out by their neighbours. A few survivors were absorbed.

14. Rumour has it that some fled into the hills and have multiplied into reasonable numbers again. All groups surrounding the KAMASIUT area report finding tracks of unseen people on their borders with the KAMASIUT land. Recently tracks indicate unknown peoples have ventured close to GARAMAMBU at night. Sand hills and tracks indicate where children have played on stream banks.

15. GARAMAMBU, YERIKAI and YIGEI fear reprisals from these people whomnoone has seen since the war, and all go fully armed when away from the village.

16. The matter was investigated and found to be insufficiently proven to justify sending a patrol into the area to seek the KAMASIUT. The deciding factor here was that it seems impossible that primitives could live in such a small area surrounded by other people without once being seen. More Likely is - GARAMAMBU seeing YERIKAI tracks, CHANGRIMAN seeing NAHU tracks, YIGEI seeing GARAMAMBU tracks etc.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6/1971-72

SITUATION REPORT (cont'd)

17. The people have been told when they see a KANASIUT person a patrol will go and contact the KANASIUT. Co-ordinated search parties are now being arranged by the various Councillors. All were warned against violence if primitives were met with.

See Appendix A for more details

Economic

Aibom

18 This progressive village (the Aitters of the Sepik) are active ficherman for the Gaui Local Government Council, crocodile hunters, coffee growers and artefact manufactures and sellers. With the commencement of the Angoram Co-operative Society in 1962 (?) approximately 78 men contributed $670 in membership subscriptions. The Society is now described by CO-Operatives Officer at Wewak as being "Not in liquidation, but only in recess".

19. The facts appear to be that the members sold produce to traders and ignored the society. Aibom according to Mr. F. Michell of D.A.S.F. was the Society's only strong village and kept the Society going for some time with its produce.

20. Negotiations are underway at present to have a Co-Operatives Officer visit Aibom to make a decision on these peoples subscriptions. The people naturally want their money back, but the facts would appear to indicate that the money is just not there to pay it back in full.

Attitudes Towards Economic Frustrations

21. Two completely different attitude towards economic frustrations were witnessed during the patrol:-

a. A constructive attitude by the Yerikai and Garamambu people of the Ambunti Local Government Council area.

b. A hopelessly defeatist attitude by the people of INDINGAI, KILIMBIT, WOMBUN, TIMBUNMERI and ARINJONE of the Gaui Local Government Council area.

YERIKAI and GARAMAMBU

22. These villages own and work the pre war Garamambu alluvial gold field. Work has ebbed to nothing as gold subsidies take up to five and six months to arrive after presentation of the gold at the Cash Office at Ambunti. The system is the C.S.B. sends the gold to Perth for final assay and payment. The Subsidy finds its' way back from Perth to Wewak and to Ambunti, then the miners have to be contacted. In the mean while the mirers will probably have made three trips to the station to be told each time the gold subsidy had not arrived. The present Manager of the Bank at Wewak has been advised of the problem and feels he can have payments back to the miners in one month.

23. The local people are keen to work the gold and have continually approached the writer to visit their area to witness the work and help expedite payment. This visit was made during the patrol.

24. Word of the Bank Manager's 'One month' theory has been well received and work has recommenced on the field to test this theory.

SITUATION REPORT (cont'd)

25. The local YERIKAI and GARAMAMBU people welcome people from any neighbouring area to come and work the gold if they wish. Of late there has been a large increase in the number of gold pans, picks, shovels and bars being sought to work the gold.

26. Samples of heavy metalic black stones which appear in gold pans with the gold have been sent to the Senior Resident Geologist in todays mail for assay.

CHAMBRI LAKES Generally

27. Each village visited bemoaned the fact that the tourists do not come and buy their arefacts. 'TURIS' are apparently regarded by the local people as a distinct breed of Homo Sapiens who have a hereditary obligation to purchase CHAMBRI carvings.

28. At KILIMBIT a cash sum of $10 and several carvings were offered to the writer to make 'TURIS' come. At TIMBUNMERI the people have gathered $100 to give Mr. Heathcote of Sepik Safaris to encourage him to bring 'TURIS' to TIMBUNMERI. Similarly in the past the writer was offered gifts of carvings at YENTCHANMANGUA to have 'TURIS' come and buy carvings.

29. At TIMBUNMERI a newly made carvings was shown to the writer as an example of what 'TURIS' would come and pay $500 for. Later an apparently old and certainly far superior mask of the same type was offered to the writer ('Because you are our Kiap and not a business man, and we like you') for $200. By the time the writer left TIMBUNMERI the price had dropped to $20 and was still refused.

30. Similarly coffee is grown at Indingai, Kilimbit, and Timbunmeri, but is not harvested. For months offenders against the Gaui Local Government Council Agricultural Hygiene rule have been ignoring summons to appear in Court. The six offenders at Kilimbit were each fined $5 on this charge during the present patrol. The result of this was a statement by the six that they intended to pull all their coffee out so they would not be fined again. A Rural Development Officer was there at the time and made no move to change the people's minds on the subject. This left them a little taken aback, and it seems they now realise D.A.S.F. will only support and assist them so far.

31. Coffee is not harvested according to these people because it is too far and too difficult to take it to Pagwi. The adjacent village AIBOM makes good money from coffee, mainly selling at 12¢ per LB to Traders on the River. They could get 15¢ at Pagwi.

32. The slump in the crocodile industry has left only one known buyer on the River - Mr. K. Trueman of Angoram. His prices are well under half of what average prices were a year ago. TIMBUNMERI, a distant village complains that no-one comes to buy their skins. They had eight at the time of the patrols visit. Word has been left at Pagwi for Mr. Trueman.

33. Sources of income exist for these people:-

(i) The Gaui Local Government Council purchase artefacts for resale. The people would prefer to hold their artefacts for the day the mythological 'TURIS' comes and pays out a fortune rather than make good quality artefacts regularly and get a regular moderate income from the Gaui and Ambunti Local Government Councils.

SITUATION REPORT (cont'd)

(ii) It was repeatedly explained that in 1969/70 Ambunti Local Government Council people made $6,000 from coffee in 1970/71 the figure was over $12,000 and in 1971/72 it will probably exceed $20,000. This does not interest these people. Regular work and regular income are not in line with their desires of getting rich quickly.

(III) Gaui Local Government Council buys TILAPIA fish at 3 for 10¢ for its smoke house. Numbers of fish caught are indicated by the following catches with a 50 yd net.

8 days at SUAPMERI - 10,000 fish

one night at MELAWEI - 360 fish (regarded as a poor night)

Transportation from this distance is successful with plastic buckets full of strong brine solution. The idea is not yet popular.

(iv) As an outside chance - e.g. to make money to avoid being jailed for tax evasions, the gold fields at YERIKAI and GARAMAMBU are open to all.

34. In conclusion tax evasion charges will be heard in November for Gaui Local Government Council and it is anticipated a large number will be imprisioned.

Social

35. CHANGRIMAN have an aid post and no aid post Orderly or medicines. The Councillor has served 8 years as an A.P.O. Separate correspondence with the District Medical Officer requests he be provided with medicines to treat his people.

Miscellaneous

Nothing to Report.

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6/1971-72

THE KAMASIUT or KAMACHUS PEOPLE

APPENDIX A

1. See the Political section of the Situation Report for more details.

2. At GARAMAMBU a KAMASIUT woman called YAMILI/YONGWO was interviewed. She is now an old woman married into the MILEI hamlet. From her and elders of YERIKAI, GARAMAMBU and MILEI the following information was pieced together.

3. The KAMASIUT were contacted before the war when a patrol investigated the murder of a GARAMAMBU woman. The patrol Officers were from the Angoram or Marienberg stations - Masta BAKAT (McCarthy?) and Masta Wowvi who was later killed in the KOROSAMERI River area during the war.

4. The KAMASIUT attacked & the fight leader was killed. On this, the 1930-31 Annual Report, on page 8 reads:-

"The main object of this patrol was to investigate the reported raiding of the GARAMAMBU people by the inland natives, and to endeavour to hold an inquest on a KAMACHUS native who was killed by a Government Patrol in April 1930".

5. Following this the group existed in isolation until the War when enemy groups - YERIKAI, GARAMAMBU, MILEI, MARI, YIGEI, WAGU and NAMU fought back and forth with the KAMASIUT causing them to retreat into the eastern end of the Hunstein Range to their ancestral cave BIBA. The group camped in the cave and in a near by house. A final raid allegedly by the NAMU people killed the occupants of the cave. The people in the house fled to their village site WA'ABAS less than a day's walk from the present MILEI site. MILEY and CHANGRIMAN went and collected these remnants and absorbed them, and the KAMASIUT group ceased to exist.

A woman and a man were taken by CHANGRIMAN

A woman taken by TIMBUNMERI

A woman taken by MILEI (the informant YAMILI)

A woman taken by YIGEI

6. Since then raiders have tallied up the people accounted for in the raids and passed on the story to their descendents that several men and women escaped and still live in the traditional KAMASIUT lands. The people give weight to their rumour from evidence of unknown people - tracks, sand castles, broken branches etc. found by them on KAMASIUT as well as their own adjacent land. No group yet claims to own the KAMASIUT land, it remains a buffer between the groups encircling it.

7. Traditionally according to YAMILI, the KAMASIUT's original place of residence was Mt. KAIWAN, a pointed hill visible from Ambunti. A later migration moved the group down to the village site WA'ABAS. The KAMASIUT spoke a language which was related to the MILEI and MARI language.

8. Thus the language pattern in the area was:-

Language No. 1 - MULI, WAGU, YIGEI, NAMU, GAHON, INARU, BUGIAUWI

Language No. 2 - YERIKAI, GARAMAMBU

Language No. 3 - MILEY, MARI - KAMASIUT dialect.

Language No. 4 - CHANGRIMAN, MENSUAT, YAMBIYAMBI

Language No. 5 - TIMBUNMERI, ARINJONE, LUKLUK and 'NYAULA' groups of the Main River.

THE KAMASIUT or KAMACHUS PEOPLE (cont'd) APPENDIX A

9. The only living KAMASIUT speakers are now located at CHANGRIMAN, where for some reason an interest has been shown in learning the language and keeping it alive.

10. Culturally the KAMASIUT seem to have been backward. They were not agriculturalists, although they have hill country. Their staple diet was sago. In fishing they did not use nets or fish baskets, but dammed up streams and channels and then scooped the water out to leave only the fish.

11. Up until shortly before they were annihilated they had no pottery and cooked in bark and 'LINBUM' containers. Later the MILBI people gave them AIBOM Pottery. Their weapons were bows, arrows, spears and shields.

Informant

12. YAMILI/YONGWO an old woman formly of KAMASIUT.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number SEVEN of 1971/ 1972 AMBUNTI.

Subdistrict Ambunti

District East Sepik.

Type of Patrol Special.

Patrol Conducted by Roger L. Kauffman Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Ambunti Council Area, Wongamusen Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol One outboard motor operator.

Duration of Patrol—from 15 /11/ 71 to 16/11/ 71

No. of Days Two

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area:

Date Duration.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (1) Investigation of a report that a fire had destroyed 5 houses at Yaunian
(2) Investigation of a report that a young man had died during the blaze.
(3) Investigation of a report that tourists had shot and consumed a duck without the consent of its owner.

Total Population of Area Patrolled

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

OA:JB

P.O. Box 2396, KONEDOBU.

67-8-26

20th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 7 OF 1971/72.

Your reference is 67-1-12 of 23rd November, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. R. Kauffman of part of the Wongamusen Census Division.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

67-1-12

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
24 NOV 1971
KONEDOBU

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.
19th November 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 7/1971-72
Mr. R. L. Kauffman - A. P. O.

1. Attached please find four copies of the above report, together with one copy of the patrol map and camping allowance claims.

My Comments Are:-

2. This was a two day patrol to investigate two local metters of no interest beyond Ambunti Sub District.

3. The investigations are considered adequate and the Coroner has issued form 12's under Regulation 14 of the Coronor's Ordinance on both the fire and the death at Yauenian.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. District Local Government Officer,
Wewak.

c.c. Mr. R. L. Kauffman,
A.P.O.,
Ambunti.

Reference: 67-1-12

District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.
23rd November, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report forwarded herewith.

E. G. Hicks
(E. G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

INDEX.

Page	1	Patrol Diary.
Page	2	Facts Relevent to Situation Report
Page	3	Special Report : The Fire
Page	4	Special Report : The Death Yambunumbu
Page	6	Appendix "A" (Patrol Instructions)
Page	7	Appendix "B" (Scetch map of Yauenian showing fire)
Page	8	Appendix "C" (Patrol Map)

-oOo-

8

Patrol Diary.

15th Nov 1971 1030 departed Ambunti in a speed boat powered by a 33hp Johnson and taking an o/b operator. Reached Kubkain 1530 and Yauenian 1715. Informed council member of purpose of visit. Spoke to the people in the evening about the forthcomming General Elections.

Slept Rest House Yauenian.

16th Nov 1971 0800 Investigated fire and death taking relevant statements concerning both incidents. Inspected village and new school house which is still under construction. 1045 departed for Yambunumbu arriving 1150 Investigated accusations against Sepik River Safaris. Inspected Village departed for Ambunti 1300. Spoke to Mr. G. Heathcote of Sepik River Safaris on his house boat at Yambon at 1630, 1700 continued to Ambunti arriving 1745.

Patrol Stood Down.

End Patrol Diary.

.../2

Roger L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

.../3

Facts Relevent to Situation Report.

Introduction.

1. Due to the brief and specific nature of this patrol facts for a comprehensive Situation Report were not gathered. There were, however several relevant matters observed on the patrol in the two villages visited. Yauenian was visited to investigate a report that several houses in the village had been destroyed by fire, and that during this fire a young man had died. Yambunumbu was visited to investigate a report that tourists had shot and eaten a duck belonging to a local without his permission.

Political

2. InYauenian time was spent discussing the General Elections to be held in the new year. The people seemed aware of the importance of these Elections but were vague as to the identity of prospective candidates in their area. During my discussions with them they displayed a reasonable grasp of the function of the house of Assembly

3. Most spoke of the function of the Local Government council as a "go between" the people and the central government.

Social.

4. both the Summer Institute of Linguistics and the Assemblies of God missions are working in the village. No inter-mission rivalry was apparant. Atpresent the S.I.L. Missioners are absent on leave.

5. There is a new school commencing in Yauenian. the people of the village are in the process of constructing the school building of native materials and the A.O.G. mission is to construct a house for the teacher. The district Education Board has notified that the school is to start February 1972.

Economic.

6. The visit to Yambunumbu was prompted largely out of concern for these people should they decide, because of the duck shooting incident, to ban tourists in their village and so lose a good source of income. Although these people stillfeel that the tourists stole the duck, they are aware of the value of the tourist industry to them and have no intention of discouraging tourism in their village.

7. Whilst there I saw many new carvings being prepaired for an expected group of tourists later in the same week I was there. The people also asked for information as to the tourists arrival date.

Roger L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

.../3

Special Report.

Introduction.

8. The Patrol Was mounted for investigation of the cause of a fire at Yauenian and the death of a young man during the fire. The second matter concerning the patrol was to investigate an accusation against Sepik Safaris, a tourist orginisation, by the people of Yambunumbu.

The Yauenian Fire.

9. Yauenian is situated at the junction of two barrets. The village is arranged around this junction (see sketch plan appendix "B"). Looking from the rest house down stream, the burned houses are in a group on the left bank.

10. These houses are in very close proximity and when the fire started in the house indicated in the plan there was little the people could do to prevent it spreading to the surrounding houses.

11. Statements were taken from three witnesses for the purpose of submission to the coronor. At the time of the fire, Sunday morning, there was no one in any of the houses. Most were at church however several men were in the "house boy" belonging to the village's council member which is situated directly across the barret from the scene of the fire. The owner of the house in which the fire started was here also.

12. One Wangapau/Wanpapa was first to notice the fire and rase the alarm. This man stated that when he first noticed the fire it was well established in the "morita" roofing of the house. He stated that although all available people came immediatly to try to douse the blaze the task was impossible.

13. The owner of the house was then interviewed and he said that although he killed the fire in the house before he left it to go to the"house"boy" a spark must have either fallen on the floor or gone to the roof in the process. This was the only explanation he could give for the fire. Any suggestion of foul play was strongly denied by all concerned. Personal posessions were saved from the four houses that burned as a result of the fire in the first house, however most posessions were lost from this house.

14. At present the families who lost their houses are accomodated in temporary houses built soon after the fire until such time as they are able to gather materials to build more permanent structures.

15. In conclusion I felt the fire was accidental with no suggestion of foul play. It was the result of not enough care being taken with a cooking fire in a house which by nature of its construction was a tinder box.

.../4

Special Report.

The Death.

16. While in Yauenian inquiries were made into the death of a young man who, it was reported, died during the blaze but of natural causes. Again statements were taken for presentation to the coronor.

17. The councillor was the first to go to the young man, whose name was Yemgewai/yarau. The man had come from the church on the alarm being given of the fire, to try to assist in dousing it. A close relation had a house that was in danger of being burned and he had set about removing posessions from the house. He had gone into the house and come out carrying some goods, he then returned to the house but came out without a load of goods, ran a short way away from the scene, and collapsed. The councillor stated that when he got to Yemgewai he was unconsious and breathing extremely shallowly. He carried him a little further from the fire and placed him in a canoe. When the fire had been controlled the councillor returned to the man with his family and his heart had ceased to beat and he had stopped breathing.

18. The family mourned during the night and the body was buried on the following morning.

19. The father of the dead boy stated that the boy, who had been living in the "house boy" of the councillor had taken ill three days before the fire and had come back to his parents home to be looked after complaining of severe pains in the kidney region. He had felt a little better on the Sunday morning and had gone to church. The exertion of running to the fire and assisting tosave belongings from it seems to have been, in conjunction with his illness the cause of his death.

20. The father and mother strongly denied any possibility of foul play, sourcery, or assult.

The Yambunumbu Incident.

21. The people of Yambunumbu came to Ambunti and claimed that tourists on a tour with Sepik Safaris had shot and killed a domestic duck owned by Tumbali/Yebaunei with out his permission.

22. On hearing the evidence surrounding the incident it appeared that it was all circumstantial. Mr. G. Heathcote, an employee of Sepik Safaris had taken a group of tourists into the village. On arrival he had found the village deserted and so had allowed his tourists to inspect the village and had subsequently departed. The people of the village said that they were in the bush close to the village on the morning that they tourists had visited and had heard a shot. On returning they had found the duckmissing, a spent cartridge, and shoemarks near it. They had then been told by the luluai of Biaga village that he had seen the tourists eating "their" (the people of Yambunumbu) duck. Mr. Heathcote maintains none of his tourists carried a gun and that there was no gun on board his house-boat.

.../5

Special Report.

The Yambunumbu Incident (cont.)

23. I then explained to the people that their evidence was inconclusive and that as far as it goes it may have been the man from Biaga who had shot the duck although the evidence of this was just as inconclusive. It was then pointed out that as the tourists were a good source of income it would perhaps be the best if the matter was let drop.

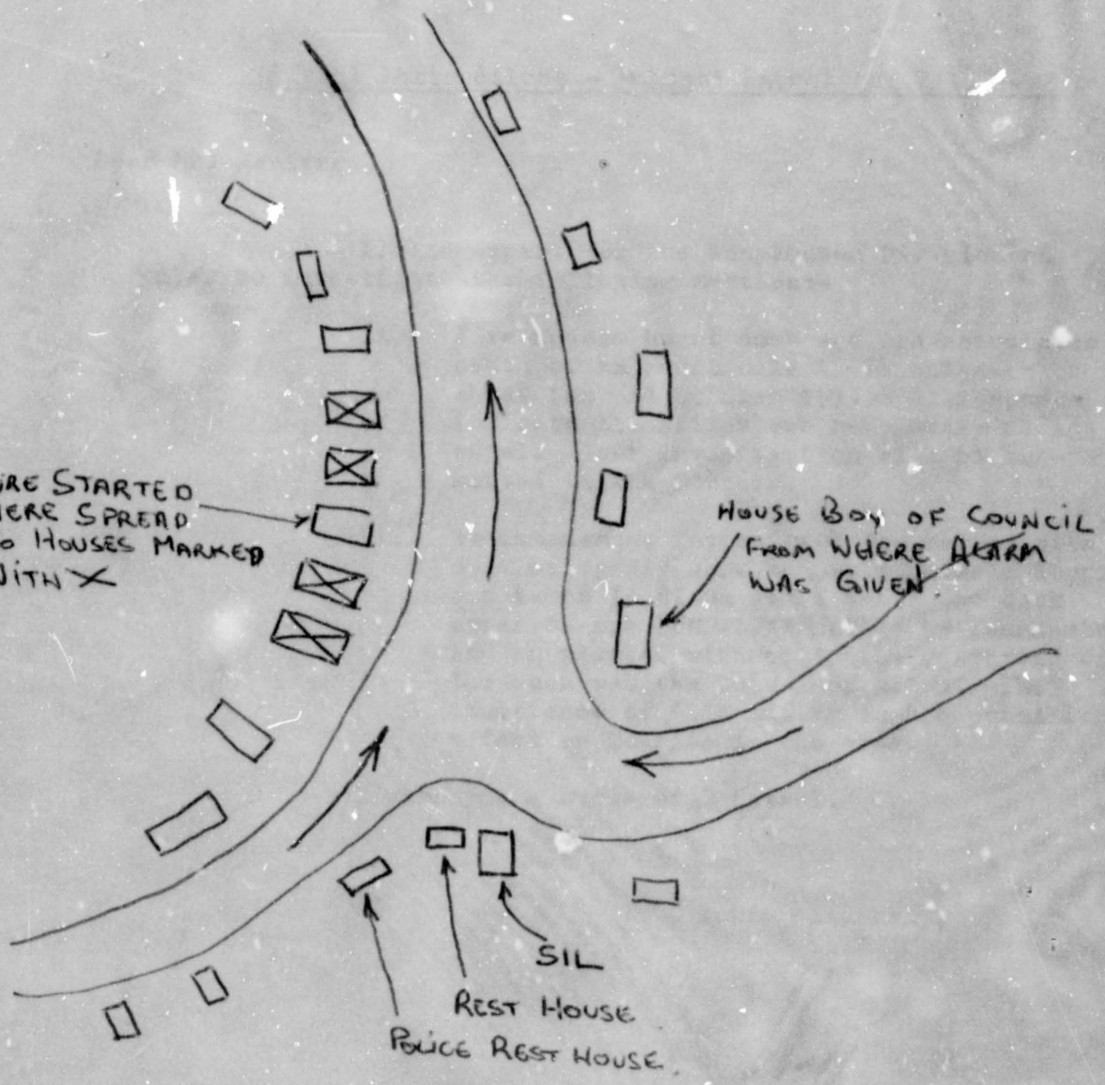
24. The people saw the wisdome of this course and from the preparations that had been made for another group of tourists which were expected later in the week it doesn't appear that the incident will have any effect on these peoples attitude to them.

Roger L. Kauffman.

Roger L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B"

Scetch plan of site of Yauenian fire.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-12
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply Please Quote
No. 67-1-12

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

10th November 1971

Mr. R. Kauffman,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

Patrol Insturctions - Ambunti Patrol No. 7/1971-72

Dear Mr. Kauffman,

Please depart for the Wongamusen Division on 15th November to investigate the following matters:-

(i) Five houses burnt down and one associated death of an adult male at Yauenian on or about the 3rd October 1971. All reports indicate the matter was completely accidental. Your investigation will be submitted to the Coroner.

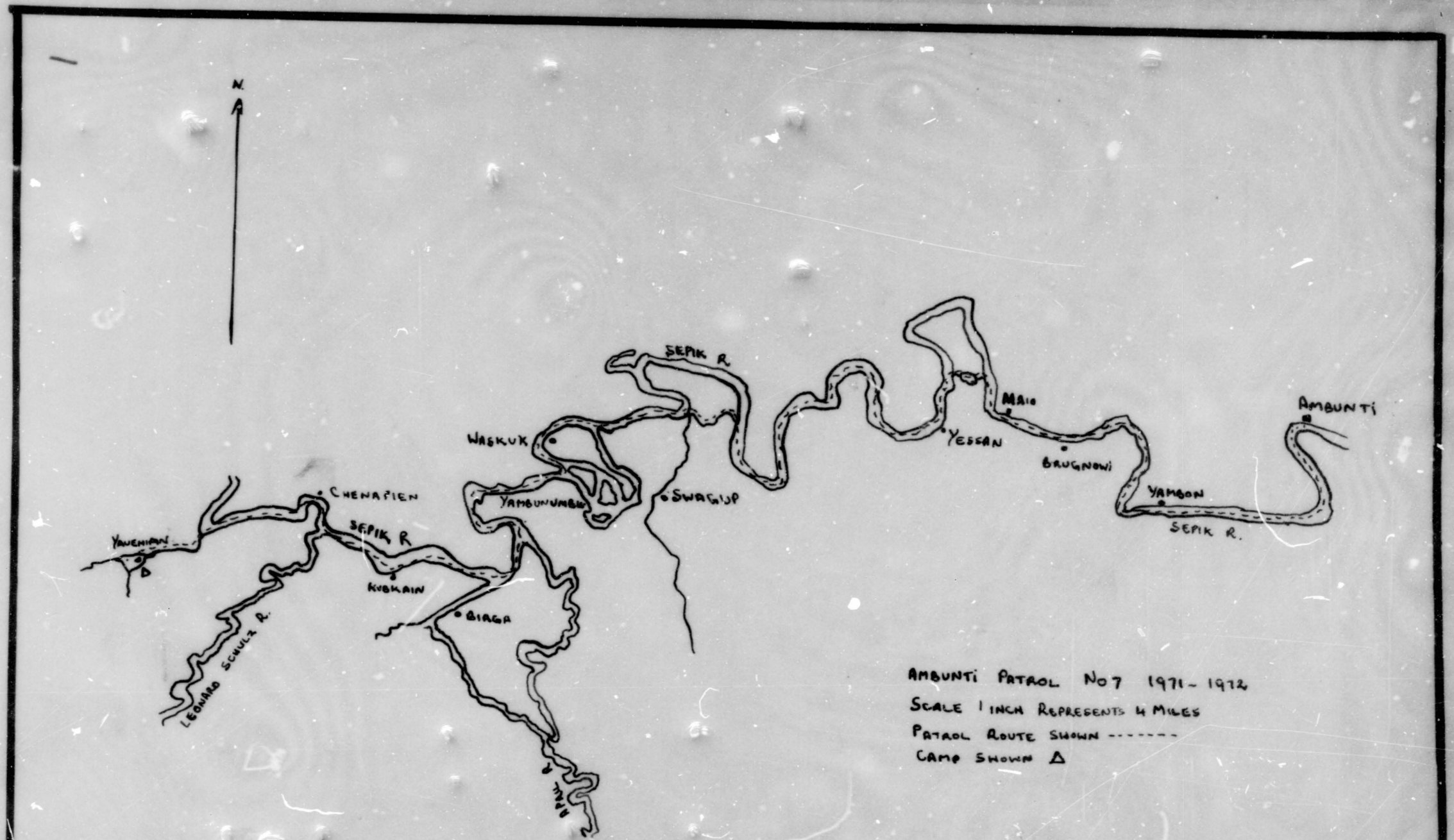
(ii) At Yamanambu, investigate the matter of a duck allegedly shot by Sepik Safaris Tourists and taken to BIAGA and eaten. The duck owner is one TUMBALI/YEBAUNEI of Yamanambu, and an alleged witness to the consuming of the duck was the Luluai of BIAGA. The importance of this matter is the possible affect on Tourism in the area.

I wish you a successful patrol.

Yours sincerely,

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.



AMBUNTI PATROL NO 7 1971 - 1972
SCALE 1 INCH REPRESENTS 4 MILES
PATROL ROUTE SHOWN -------
CAMP SHOWN △

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT NUMBER: Ambunti No.8. 1971-72 OBJECT OF PATROL: To commence building construction at Ama new Govt. Station

DISTRICT: EAST SEPIK STATION: Ambunti

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: Levi Binjari SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti.

AREA PATROLLED: Waniap-May C.D. DESIGNATION: Trainee Patrol Officer

DURATION OF PATROL: 4/12/71 to 17/12/71. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Mr.J.Mamo, APO. Two Members of RPNGC. Twenty-two Ambunti labour/carrier line.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL: NUMBER OF DAYS: 14.

LAST O.L.G. PATROL: Nil. TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA: 588.

MAP REFERENCE: Not Enclosed. COUNCIL AREA: Non-Council Area

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTORATE: Ambunti - Telefomin.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

In respect of this patrol, I attach
FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL, folios 44 to 50 , (✓)
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS, (✓)
THE REPORT AND MY COMMENTS, (✓)
AREA STUDY, ( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY, ( )
SITUATION REPORTS NOBs.1 - ; (✓)
PATROL MAP ( )
Draft Copy STATION PLAN
AMA

DATE: 30/12/1971. .....
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Konedobu. Papua.

In respect of this patrol, I attach
AREA STUDY, ( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY, ( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO's. 1 - , ( )
..... ( )
..... ( )
DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS ASSESSMENT OF PATROL AND REPORTS ..... ABOVE AVERAGE / AVERAGE / BELOW AVERAGE

DATE: / /1971.
District Commissioner.

OA:MG

(16)

P.O. Box 2396,
KOKEDOBU.

67-8-33/1-8-20

26th January, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 8 OF 1971-72.

Your reference 67-A-12/1-3-8 of 18/1/72.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. L. Binjari, covering the establishment of Ama Patrol Post.

A very creditable performance.

The A.D.C. Ambunti deviates slightly from the pro-forma for comments. Perhaps standard forms could be roneoed at District level pending action by the Government Printer.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary.

DOP 67-8-33 (1)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 19 JAN KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-12
1-3-8

Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

18th January, 1972.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Ambunti P.R. No 8/71/72

ESTABLISHMENT OF AMA PATROL POST

A copy of the report of Ambunti Patrol no. 8/1971-72 is forwarded herewith along with comments from the A.D.C. Ambunti.

As this report is wholly concerned with the establishment of the new patrol post at Ama I thought you would be interested.

The A.D.C. did well to get this patrol away at such short notice. The $1250 allocated on vote 1-4-8 has been expended. However, by insisting that this money be expended and accounted for in 28 days my officers were placed in the invidious position of being tempted to contravene Treasury Regulations and lay themselves open to charges.

It was decided to utilize native land as a site for the construction of temporary buildings as most of the Mission lease is being used. There is no question of the land not being available for purchase and an investigation will be carried out when the essential temporary buildings are constructed and the physical move from May River is complete.

E.G. Hicks

(E.G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
AMBUNTI,
East Sepik District.

31st December 1971

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

A.D.C.'s Comments On -

Ambunti Patrol No. 8/1971-2

AMA Patrol Post Establishment - L.Binjari.

1. This is the first patrol report submitted for Ambunti Sub District under the new Patrol Report format. The report and comments is attached in triplicate also, as in this case you may consider it necessary to send copies to the Secretary.

2. Para. 1 of the report. Mr. Binjari has made an erroneous assumption of the cause of the urgency to commence the project.

Para. 2 - these are river miles. Ama is 38 minutes by Cessna 185 from Ambunti.

Para 8 - This shows a healthy local attitude towards the new station, and is no doubt due to Mr. Binjari's conscientous efforts to explain exactly what the Administration is trying to do. Good will is essential, particularly at this stage of the project.

Para. 9 - Given such short notice, the patrol has done very well. In a fortnight from first word to commence construction of the station, we have;

a. Local good will and support
b. Sights cleared
c. Building materials prepared.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. L. Binjari,
T.P.O.,
Ambunti.

S I T U A T I O N _ R E P O R T N o .

8/1971-72

Station	AMBUNTI	Officer Compiling	L. Binjari, T.P.O.
District	EAST SEPIK	Sub District	AMBUNTI
Census Division	WANIAP MAY	L. G. Council	NIL

Subject: ESTABLISHMENT OF AMA PATROL POST.

Para.4 Useful information for future patrols. However, heavier equipment will probably have to be moved this way as Panewai is the closest point to AMA the work boat can reach. Carriers may have to be drawn from other areas.

Para. 6 Is a little ambiguous. The health of the people will certainly improve from its present poor state with an Aid Post orderly in the area.

The Ama population has been under direct contact only since the mid and late 1960's. 20 years is an over estimate - even May River cannot be said to have had meaningful contact before 1956.

Para. 9 This observation is endorsed with regard to this area, but although the Lulumai and Tultul are not often obeyed it is also doubtful if any other local person is either. There is apparently very little strength of leadership of any type in this area.

Para 10 to 14 Previous patrols reports of this area, as well as this one, revealed Officer frustration at the lack of understanding and development in all fields in the area. The answer is the 'discussion under the mango tree' on patrol does not work with the people so removed from matters under discussion. With the establishment of AMA Patrol Post and continual progress will commence to be made.

Conclusion

Mr. Binjari has been shown how he could have cut this report down and I expect his next report will be more concise.

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

Date - 31st December 1971

67-1-12. Cop-1

12

Division of District Administrati
Sub-district Office,
Ambunti.
East Sepik District.
3rd December 1971.

Mr L. Binjari,
Trainee Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

Patrol Instructions Ambunti Patrol No.8.
of 1971-72.

Dear Levi,

As discussed please depart on patrol to Ama area of May River per work boat MV Sapphire tomorrow. The aims of the patrol will be:

1. Commence construction of buildings at Ama patrol post site.
2. Training for Mr J.Mamo APO.

Movement.

3. MV Sapphire will move the patrol to Panewai, 3½ days travel up river. From there you will have to arrange for the Panewai people to move the patrol across the Panewai lagoon by paddle canoe. From Panewai Ama is three to four hours walk.

Staff and Equipment.

4. The patrol will consist of:
Yourself - patrol leader,
Mr J. Mamo APO - second officer
2 members Ambunti RPNGC detachment
Up to forty local Ambunti labourers.

5. You will be issued with the rations discussed, andthe tools you specified. The tools are to be listed, and a copy of the list left at this office, upon handing over to Mr Mahar later in the patrol you will obtain his signature on acopy of the list and the tools will eventually be returned to the Government store. You wil also be issued with a compass and 32 303 cartridges, which must also be accounted for at the end of your patrol.

6. Mr Mahar will proceed to Ama and take over from you at the end of the Supreme Court sittings. You will return to Ambunti by the canoe which delivers Mr Mahar. Mr Mamo and the police will remain.

Logistics.

7. Word has been sent ahead for the local people to prepare large quantities of fresh food for sale to the patrol. Your rations are to cover the trip to Ama, and will act as a limited standby while you are there. Full emphasis is to be placed on applying your patrol labour with locally purchased food.

out of the proposed station.

buildings to be constructed are five IRQs
an OICs residence
a transit house
an office
and a Government store.

In positioning the houses take note of the attached showing the areas which must not be built upon under mstances. These areas are reserved as airstrip, a overs, overshoot and undershoot, and parking bay fo

the proposed extended airstrip.

10. From my own observations I would suggest the IMQs and the transit house should be built in a line parallel to the airstrip at the mountain end, and on the western side of the strip. The OICs residence, Government store and the office should be in the vicinity of the parking bay on the eastern side of the strip.

11. All buildings are to be constructed of native materials, and all are to be of stout construction. Roofs in particular are to be thatched with morota spaced no more than four inches apart. The five IMQs should be constructed before the OICs residence.

Training of Mr J. Mamo.

12. Mr Mamo is a newly arrived APO with no knowledge of pidgin english and no practical patrol experience. He will also receive patrol instructions from me(copy attached) His training is your responsibility. You should make a conscious effort to involve him on everything you do, and explain as you go. His main task is to learn pidgin english. To this end you should assign a policeman or a leading labourer to work with him and talk constantly to him in pidgin. Apart from training in language, he should be shown the practical side of house construction, station planning and layout, whatever aspects of general patrol work may be involved in your work, but above all how to develop a working relationship with both the patrol members and the primitive people in the whole area you will be patrolling.

General Comments.

13. Read all patrol reports on the Ama area.

14. Keep in mind standing Instructions, and make them your reading matter on the ship on the way up to Kanewai. Any decesion you will make will naturally be in accordance with this book.

15. On this point of decesions, you are the patrol leader and no member of the patrol should make decesions (apart from yourself) which will affect the course of the patrol, although I would expect you to listen to the advice of the senior NCO on the patrol, particularly on matters of patrol security.

Patrol Security.

16. Ama is a primitive area and the people have to be treated with due care. I doubt whether night guards would be called for but care will have to be taken over the relations between the people and the members of the patrol. Always remain on watch for any signs of a change in attitude or signs of fear in the people. Your first days will lay a foundation for the patrol post in relations with the people. You should carefully and clearly explain to the people what you are doing, and encourage them to participate in the work. Before or building materials are cut, obtain permission and directions as to what areas you may use.

17. The Ama and nearby peoples are traditional enemies of the Iwom tribal group around the May Av patrol post. The Iwom will visit your patrol when they hear of your presence. A close watch will be needed to be kept on both sides at this time. The last time Iwom people visited Ama there was a riot. Perhaps a greater danger is if Iwom and Yellow River people meet at Ama. The feeling between these groups remain high as the 1956 massacre of Yellow Av people by the Iwom has not been paid back as yet. Care should be taken to keep these groups segregated if they appear at the same time.

18. I wish you a successful patrol.

L.E. Champion.
Assistant District Commissioner

SITUATION REPORT No.8. 1971-72.

STATION. AMBUNTI OFFICER COMPILING LEVI BINJARI.

DISTRICT. EAST SEPIK SUB-DISTRICT. AMBUNTI

CENSUS DIVISION. WANIAP MAY. L.G. COUNCIL. NIL

A. INTRODUCTION.

1. The patrol was mounted with the task of commencing construction of the new Government Station at Ama, about 25 river miles from May River Patrol Post; as the O.I.C May River, Mr. D. Mahar was to attend the court sitting of the Supreme Court at Ambunti. The patrol was a duration of two weeks from 4th - 17th December 1971. It was instructed that I was to return to Ambunti after handing over the work to Mr. Mahar, on his arrival at the place of work.

2. Mr.J. Mamo, A.P.O., two members of RPNGC Ambunti Detachment and twenty-two carrier/labour line recruited from Ambunti; accompanied the patrol. All members of the patrol as mentioned here were left to work with and be in-charged of by Mr.Mahar, when I returned.

3. The patrol was moved by the Govt. Workboat M.V. Sapphire from Ambunti up the Sepik river to Panewai village in the Sepik May Census Division of May River Patrol Post. The patrol then with a line of carriers crossed the Saw-tooth Ranges to Ama where the patrol was to carry out its work. Five whole days of the patrol days were taken up by this travelling.

4. On the whole no difficulties were encountered during the trip. However, it is in my opinion to advise that future patrols should not be instructed to take this route because of certain reasons-

(a) Lack of availability of carriers from Panewai village. Although the 1970 census figures show a total of 30 adult male most of these men are just not living in the village. I would have found it very difficult to move the patrol gear with only seven present Panewai men if it hadn't been for the carrier/labour line I took with me from Ambunti.

(b) In comparison with Ama people Panewais are not very good carriers. Besides, they are ~~used~~ river people and used to moving things by canoes and could not be expected to carry heavy patrol equipment over the Saw-tooth Range which divides or separates Ama from Panewai and the sepik river. A good example was that one of the seven carriers recruited here, carried for only a mile and then left his carrier partner and the cargo on the way and returned to the village complaining that he was exhausted and could

Situation Report No.8. 1971-72.

A. Introduction cont'd.

not carry any further. As well as this the patrol rear was dragged by the Panewai men who insisted on having rests every few hours and complained of shoulder pains etc.

5. The patrol was to the Waniap May census division which is situated north-west of May River Patrol Post and covers about 228 sq miles in area. The main feature in the division is the Saw-tooth Ranges which borders the di it from the north and north-west.

The area is generally flat with vast swamplands and rainforest vegetation predorminantly at the foots of the hills. The ground is waterlogged through out the year and especially in the wet seasons they are hard to trod upon as the leg is bogged with mud to knee-deep. Besides, areas of ~~land~~ quite arable land is available at the foot of the ranges; good enough for coffee growing economy and future expansion.

Creeks and rivers are invariable and some are shallow and fast-flowing. Shortage of water in the area during any period of the year is unthinkable.

6. Population of the area is sparse in comparison with divisions closer to May river. It is expected that with the stationing of the Seventh Day Adventist Aid Post Orderly at Ama increase in population would take place.

The people's contact with the Administration had been for nearly 20 years no w. Their attitude towards Government and missions seemed very favicrable and good. However, it was difficult to assess their attitudes towards other groups around them.

B. POLITICAL.

7. Political awareness to be discussed under this heading is based from my observations and discussions with the people of Ama, not necessarily ~~in~~ the situation in every village. However, it is true to say that the awareness and understanding is almost the same and includes other villages or groups as well.

8. People ofthis division are generally very unsophisticated and primitive. Villages are very seldomly cleaned and houses are constructed in their old primitive fashions. Knowledges if gained from outside are hard to put into effective practice. This is because of the still evidently existing elderly system.

9. There is no Local Government Councils in the area and the place is administered by the Central Government through the Luluai/Tultul system. In my opinion Tultuls and Luluais are known only as Govt. marked representatives to assist Government Officials and not necessarily leaders to be listened to and obeyed.

Situation Report No.8. 1971-72.

B. Political ~~Education~~ cont'd.

It seemed to me that the Luluais and Tultuls are either confused or else they don't understand as to what their roles are and how to act. This surely is the main factor which causes lacking in their playing effective roles and therefore lackin the people's recognision of their positions. Work like village cleaning and building of latrines, etc are sometimes done by a luluai or tultul as a job specifically allocated to him by the government, although the emphasis is on the people to be carried out under his supervision.

10. During the course of the patrol's stay in the area half a day was spent in Ana village with the people: Talks were given to the people on general administration, House of Assembly, Local Government and Elections with emphasis on the coming House of Assembly Elections. ~~The result of the talk and discussion was that the people are very backward not only in politics but economically and socially.~~ The discussion showed that the people are very backward not only in politics but economically & socfacly.

11. Although all people said they know Mr. Nauwi Daunambi(M.H.A.)who visits their area and talk about Government and that he will bring their worries and grievances to the 'Big' Government they don't even know what his position is. To them I put a question 'What is House of Assembly?' 'Mr. Nauwi Dauinambi talks about it buthm we do not know what it is.'

'Local Government Councils are people who collect taxes from the people', a men answered me. Apparently, this man had been out to work in the plantations andrau returned. However, the rest of the people knew nothing of Local Government Councils. As a matter offact the same man said 'We don't want Council to come in to our place. We don't want to pay tax, we have no money.'

12. It seemed to me that the need for political understanding andawareness in this area is too great. The way the Territory is going, the Self-Government will be granted to the country even when these people still need to be told about Local Government. The people are frightened of Kiaps, of courts and about paying taxes. A woman was prevented from coming to the Aid Post for treatment of the sore caused by a burn from the fire her husband threw at her during a quarrel. This was done because the Kiaps (Mr.J.Mamo,APO and I) might see her and put her husband into Kalabus(gaol).

13. Except for the radios belonging to the SDA Missionary and Aid Post Orderly which are mm used very rarely because of shortage of batteries, the area has no radio receivers. Such things as political education broadcasts or messages sent broadcasted over the radios are not known. This helps and adds to the lacking in political knowledge and outside world.

14. It is hoped that with the establishment of new Government Patrol Post, an Airstrip and SDA Mission at Ana the situation as seen by this patrol will improve.

Situation Report No.8. 1971-72.

C. ECONOMIC.

15. The economy of the area is very limited to money received in payment for carrying patrol gear for Government and people like missionaries. Some young men had gone out as indentured labourers and reurned but seeing that they had nowhere to spend they spent every bit of their money at Ambunti and May River tradestores for goods like bushknives, lanterns, files, clothes, axes, saucepans, etc. which are very useful to them. Some goods like salt and twisted tobacco are buttered for food by Seventh Day Adventist Mission and Government patrols.

16. Cash cropping has not yet been introduced or tried in the area. However, land at the foot of the hills are very suitable for coffee growing. Large areas of this land is not being used at all because of the shortage of population. Besides, this land could perhaps be possibly used for cattle raising.

Rice could also be growing lower down at the flat swampy areas. However, difficulties could be faced here with frequent flooding over low lands and swamps dur ing the wet seasons.

17. With the Airstrip being built already to over 1500 feet long and a new Government Station whose construction had already started; it is expected that these people should have good opportunities for the useof their lands and the improvement of their general economic situation.

It is estimated that their present per capita per head is a maximum of approximately 30 cents a year.

D. SOCIAL.

18. Health. Since the beginning of this year the Seventh Day Adventist Mission had stationed an Aid Post Orderly at Ama. Before that their closest medical help was an Orderly stationed by the Government at May River.

19. No cases of yaws or ulcers were encountered in the village except for the fireburn mentioned under heading 'Political', parag. 12. This woman was inquired of by myself upon complaint of the Aid Post Orderly and found the burn to be covering the whole of her back. This if not treated regularly will become a very bad infection and will bring her into a seriously ill condition.

20. Apart from this the general conditions of the people are quite good. However, the village was found to be very poor and unhealthy. Bits of rubbish and food were seen lying around and underneath the house whereby the Luluai was informed to have the people clean their houses and around. Toilets were also asked to be built as a complaint was received from the Orderly that excretas are disposed of in nearby creek at which they themselves drink and use for cooking, etc. It was asked that Mr.Mahar would inspect these latrines before his return from patrol.

Situation Report No.8. 1971-72.

D. Social cont'd.

21. Education. There are no schools in the area. However, about two or three boys from this area attend SDA Mission school at Amburti. As well as these some not more than 10 boys are taken into Arai SDA Mission school near May River Patrol Post. These are the first of the population to attend and gain any knowledge and education.

It seemed to me that the Seventh Day Adventist Mission battle so hard to get the parents to let their children attend schools. As well as this the mission finds it hard because the children keep running away from the school at Arai.

22. Out of the whole population only about less than 20% could speak Pidgin English. However, nobody in the area could read or write Pidgin or in vernacular.

23. It is intended by the SDA Mission to move their present school at Arai near May River station to Ama. This is because they get no co-operation from the people around the school area and that children keep on running away from the school and so on.

24. Communication. The area is accessible by outboard motor canoes through Waniap river. Besides, an airstrip has been built to more than 1500 feet long at Ama and will soon be opened for category 'D' cessna planes. It is intended that in the near future this strip will be extended to 2400 foot long, when the new Government station is built. Apart from these two there are no roads in the area except for small paths for walking from one village to another where the river travelling does not necessitate. These footpaths are usually hard to follow and will need a guide from the local village to lead.

25. Law and Order. Within each group or village law and~~order~~ order are fairly well kept. Offences like adultery, stealing, etc which are quite frequently found in the more sophisticated council areas are not so common in the area. And if anything of this nature do occur the elders mostly do the settling of these matters within their own customary laws. However, matters like these are not often brought to the kiap for fear of getting a member of their group into gaol.

26. Relationships between groups are not always very good, however. Although no conflicts or hatred between any two groups were encountered at the time of patrol things like quarrels or fights etc, before some years earlier are still kept in minds for payback purposes. I was surprised to see that when Ama people came to meet and change carriers with Waniap people nokx shaking of hands and greeting each other. As well as this the groups kept to themselves.

Situation Report No.6. 1971-72.

Law and Order cont'd.

Of course, this might not mean that they hate each other but there is a possibility that there is conflict between the two group.

27. Missions. There is only one mission that operates in the area. This is the Seventh Day Adventist Mission which has done very good service to the people in the area. This mission has built an airstrip and an Aid Post at Amaand will soon be putting a school there as well.

28. The people are very pro-mission as they consider these services a very worthwhile and helpful services. Besides, there is no other mission in the area to cause differences in opinions, etc amongst the people and to have comparison with. It does not in any way diverge the feelings of the people to create any bad attitude towards the administration at all.

29. Miscellaneous. The second aim of the patrol as per Patrol Instructions was the training of Mr.S.Mamo, APO, especially in Pidgin English. This I tried to comply with as much as possibly in answering his questions as well as I could and explaining to him everything I did and said to the people. Sometimes with some things I had explained how I did it and why I did it that way, etc.

30. Mr. Mamo on his part tried to learn as much as he could by asking questions from the things we were doing. Within two weeks of my stay with him Mr. Mamo got hold of quite a lot of Pidgin words and started to speak little bit by little bit. I am sure if Mr.Mamo continues his efforts he will be able to speak it reasonably well by the end of the patrol.

L. Binjari.

Trainee Patrol Officer.

THE REPORT.

STATION. AMBUNTI OFFICER COMPILING JEVI BINJA

DISTRICT. EAST SEPIK SUB-DISTRICT. AMBUNTI

CENSUS DIVISION. WANIAP MAY L.G. COUNCIL. NIL

INTRODUCTION.

1. As instructed in the patrol instructions attached, the patrol was mounted mainly to commence the construction of a new Government Station. This was done as a matter of urgency to get the construction underway so that money allocated to this work would not be withdrawn as the District Headquarters or the District Co-ordinating committee threatened to do so, if the work was not started quickly.

2. The new station is being built at Ama about 25 miles from May River Patrol Post and about 150 - 160 miles from Ambunti Sub-district headquarters. It is intended that upon completion of Ama station the present May River station will be shifted up and May river will be left out. Ama station is a better spot for a Government station because I think there some advantages:-

(a) It is close to the airstrip.

(b) Plenty of space for future expansion both for the airstrip and the station.

(c) Plenty of good arable land available to the local people for Governments to give closer encouragement into cash cropping and business enterprise.

(d) Higher in altitude and healthier conditions for better station.

STATION LAYOUT.

3. The station is planned so that it is built on both sides of the airstrip at the northern end. At the moment the airstrip is about 1500 feet long, however, since it will be extended to 2400 feet at the longest it is being marked to this lenght.

4. At the very end and on the western side of the airstrip it was planned to build about five Indigenous Married Quarters (I.M.Qs.) and a Transit House. These will be built in line parallelk to the edge of the airstrip with an allowance of about 30 feet space for a road between the edge of the strip and the houses. It was also planned that if any requirements in future developments on housing occurs, they will be built in line parallel to and at the back of the IMQs.

5. On the opposite side of the strip a parking

The Report cont'd.

Station Layout.cont'd.

5. On the eastern or the opposite side of the airstrip a parking bay of about 150'by 200' is planned for. In the vicinity of this bay an O.I.Cs residence, and office and a Government store will be built. Of course, this work has not been started as yet but a patrol headed by Mr. B. Mahar, is at the site building the IMQs. As soon as these are finished it will continue on with these as well. For reference, see attached sketch of the site.

Work.

6. Of the whole two weeks counted as patrol days more than a week was spent travelling, five whole days going and three days on the return trip. This left me only six days for working. Because of the short period of my camping at the site I did not commence the actual construction of a house. However, quite alot of work needed to be done inpreparation for actual construction and to try ~~and gain~~ to influence and gain good relationship with the local people as much as I could. These were where most of the time ~~of my about~~ was spent.

7. During my stay, two times a gathering was called for at Ama village for discussions. At these gatherings I tried to encourage people from nearby villages present at the tine to attend the gathering as well. One of these gatherings was held for routine administration discussions on subjects such as political education, hygiene and sanitation, and to hear complaints and possible arbitrations, etc.

8. Another of the gatherings was to explain the reasons for administration and government policies, the need for a station to be built in their area and how the government will help them to advance and improve their standard of living. Besides, requests were made to the Ama group regarding permission to obtain build-materials from their grounds. The result to this request was that everybody was excited and nearly everyone at once said "We have no'tambu' for things on our grounds towards the government and the mission. You can take any materials you need from any of our grounds around here". They also said we are very happy that the kiap will be coming to live close to us because we have no business.

After this I had found no person with complaints or disagreements as to the patrols activities on their grounds. There did not appear to be any reprisals arising between the people and government in the future as regards materials taken from the people's grounds.

The Report cont'd.

Work cont'd.

9. Most of the time was spent gathering materials for the house construction. Bushtimber were cut, skinned and carried out onto the airstrip to be dried. I had estimated that there were enough timber cut to start building two houses.

10. Kwila posts were made ready from big kwila logs which were split with hummar and wedges. This was the most laboriously time-consuming job as the kwila logs were quite tough and even took a day for a group of six men to split one. Nevertheless, enough posts were split to build about three HQs using about 12 posts at distance of ~~8'x8'~~ 8'x 8' between each posts.

11. Work on clearing the area for the buildings were near completion when I was relieved by Mr, Mahar. Unfortunately, I had misunderstood the instructions and cleared the area which although was on the right side of the airstrip; was at the present 1500' mark of the airstrip. However, the ADCs instructions was to start building the HQs at mark of 2400' end of the strip which is a planned future extension of the airstrip.

Mr. Mahar has already left the area I had cleared and is going in further to the northern end of the strip to mark out 2400' as he mentioned to me before my departure to Ambunti. He will soon start the building construction.

L. Sinjari.

Trainee Patrol Officer.

Ambunti Patrol No.8.1971-72.

Appendix A.- Patrol Police.

1. Constable 1/C Painn Kabar, Reg. No. 0743.

Conduct very good. Shows high initiative and ability to be a good patrolling NCO. Shows respect to Superior Officers.

2. Constable 1/C Anje Pagam, Reg. No. 1514.

Conduct very good. A good worker but needs to be told without having to use his mind to do things.

L. Binjari
Trainee Patrol Officer.

(24)

OA:rs

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-39

11th February, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1971-72

Your reference 67-1-12 of 4th February, 1972.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Reports 1 to 5 by Mr. L. Bragge, Assistant District Commissioner, arising out of the above patrol of the Waskuk Hills Census Division.

Mr. Bragge has misinterpreted the contents of my 67-1-0 of 25th November, 1971.

The "Situation Report" as submitted is really a patrol report which should be typed on the alternative pro-forma and terminate at your office. There is no information in the Report which would require the preparation of a Situation Report of the new style to be submitted here.

The Area Study revision is well done and interesting. All Area Studies should be supported by an up-to-date map. Please supply one copy.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

BM67-8-39.

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK. East Sepik District.

4th February, 1972.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
AMBUNTI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 OF 1971-72

Thank you for the above report in the new format. It was very well presented and was rated above average.

Two copies of the report were forwarded to Headquarters. However, in future please ensure that these reports are not stapled together in book form. Much of the sitrep section is of local interest only and should not go forward to Konedobu.

Also please ensure that a new page is used for each situation report permitting relevant reports to be extracted and forwarded to Konedobu.

E.G. Hicks
(E.G. HICKS)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

67-1-12

(Front of Jacket Colour Blue)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR DISTRICT OFFICE 20 JAN 1972 WEWAK EAST SEPIK DISTRICT

(22)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER : 9/1971-72
DISTRICT: East Sepik
PATROL CONDUCTED BY: L.W.Bragge
AREA PATROLLED: Waskuk Hills CD
DURATION OF PATROL: 5-12/1/72
LAST D.D.A. PATROL: Jan/Feb '71
LAST O.L.G. PATROL: Aug. '71
MAP REFERENCE: Ambunti Formil

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census/Rivision Area Study
STATION: Ambunti
SUB-DISTRICT Ambunti
DESIGNATION: Assistant District Commissioner
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: O.M.O. Casper Wengisu
NUMBER OF DAYS: 8 days - 7 nights camped out
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA: 1,879
COUNCIL AREA: Ambunti Local Government Council
HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTORATE: Upper Sepik Open

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL, FOLIOS 16 TO 18,	(X)
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS,	(-)
THE REPORT AND MY COMMENTS,	(-)
AREA STUDY,	(-)
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY,	(X)
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S. 1 - 5,	(X)
PATROL MAP,	(-)

..Cassfry Mowmo Claim..

.....

DATE: 19/ 1/1972.

..... L.W.Bragge
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

AREA STUDY,	( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY,	(✓)
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S. 1 - 5	(✓)

.....

.....

DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS ASSESMENT OF
PATROL & REPORT ..... ABOVE AVERAGE
~~AVERAGE~~
~~BELOW AVERAGE~~

DATE: 4/2/1972

area study on file

..E.G. Hicks D.
District Commissioner.

PAGE I. (Colour pink)

SITUATION REPORT NO. 9/1971-72

STATION A M B U N T I ..... OFFICER COMPILING L. W. Bragge - A.D.C.

DISTRICT East Sepik ..... SUB-DISTRICT Ambunti .....

CENSUS DIVISION Waskuk Hills . L.G. COUNCIL Ambunti .....

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and orde problems, and miscel aneous matte s that Headquarters needs to know. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate).

(Use reverse side if necessary)

SUBJECT : (1) POLITICAL

Attitude towards House of Assembly and Forthcoming Elections

1. Waskuk Hills is the home area of the present Member of the House of Assembly for the Ambunti/Yangoru Open, Mr. Nawui Sauinambi. Mr. Sauinambi and a relative of his, Harry Weldon are two of nine candidates for the forthcoming election for the Upper Sepik Open.

2. During the patrol the people stated at Bangwis, Tongwingamb, Mino and Waskuk they had decided to vote for their old member again as he is reliable.

3. The other two Candidates known to the people were rejected for these reasons:

Anskar Karmel - 1. As he is a Pangu member and part of his platform is Self Government in 1972

2. He is from Kamindabit in the Angoram Sub District, and not a local Ambunti man.

Harry Weldon: - 1. He is regarded locally as being of a mental condition.

2. He has no traditional standing and is a minor member of Mr. Sauinambi's extended family.

3. His electoral platform contains items such as people will cease to die when he is elected.

4. Generally the people show little active interest in the election apart from inquiries about polling dates and places.

5. The non appearance at Ambunti of Mr. Wegera Kenu of Vanimo in the 1964 - 68 House has made the Ambunti people .... conscious of the need to vote for local candidates. From all reports the Telefomin and Frieda River Candidates will receive little or no support from Ambunti voters.

6. Some comment has arisen locally from the fact of Ambunti being moved from the East Sepik Regional to the West Sepik Regional, as many people know and respect Mr. M. Sormare, M.H.A., Mr. Langro and the other candidate Dr. D. Johns are unknown quantities to the local people. The move seems to be now accepted.

Political - cont'd

Local Government

7. The Waskuk Hills Councillors are the driving force in the Ambunti Local Government Council. The Waskuk Hills Road, R.D.W. project is an example of this drive, being the most successful R.D.W. project in the East Sepik. The Waskuk Hills Councillors form an elite far ahead of the remainder of the Council area. This difference in development between the areas within the Council area is a major cause for concern by the Adviser, who is continually plagued with the question - "What can we do for the River and swamp people"? The more the Council developes the more the division widexns.

8. The Council is conservative and relies heavily upon the Adviser, in all phases of Council work.

Mission/Education

9. In 1969 the Ambunti Council submitted an application to the District Education Board to start a school at TEP near Kwaka in the Numau Ablatak Division. The application was later changed to replace the name Tep with SIAGLUM, a site between Mino and Urumbanj; where the Catholic Mission has been established to some extent since 1960, and has several buildings and an air-strip under construction.

10. Votes and resolutions within the Council, (particularly the Waskuk Councillors) have supported Siaglam, but this does not satisfy the need at Kwaka and Amaki, and the Councillors from that area continue to bring up the school issue.

11. Fuel was added to the fire when the Catholic Mission Father Campbell (supporter of Siaglam) allegedly abused the people at Amaki and the Ambunti Local Government Council generally over the issue. The current Numau Ablatak patrol will investigate further. The political significence of this is a report relayed to the writer that the Numau Ablatak Census Division will vote for Mr. Anskar Karmel in the House of Assembly elections as the Waskuk candidates will support the Siaglam school against TEP.

Shot Gun Permits

12. Continued strong pressure is being applied by the people to obtain more shot guns. They have approached the M.H.A. whom they state has told them the House of Assembly has 'cleared the road' and anyone can buy a shot gun. This statement is a liberal interpretation of the Firearm Regulations Ordinance and overlooks the roll of Registrar of Firearms and his job of issuing permits. Explanations of Firearm policy are heard with suspicious ears backed by minds which appear to ask "Who is lying, who is depriving us of our rights."

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner

(19)

SITUATION REPORT NO. 9/1971-72

STATION Ambunti ..... OFFICER COMPILING . L. W. Bragge - A.D.O.

DISTRICT East Sepik ..... SUB-DISTRICT ..... Ambunti .....

CENSUS DIVISION Waskuk Hills . L.G. COUNCIL ..... Ambunti .....

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and orde problems, and miscel aneous matte s that Headquarters needs to know. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate).

(Use reverse side if necessary)

SUBJECT : S O C I A L

1. At Bangwis the Elders wish to hold a Yam Mami singsing (the most important traditional ceremony in this area - to do with Garden magic, hunting and fighting ability and luck and worship of the dead). The last was held in 1948, and now tne elders are fearful the magic will be lost if not passed on to the men of today.

2. The S.D.A. Mission Paster at Bangwis is reported to have said God will kill the people who participate in the singsing. Discussions took place at Ambunti between the Bangwis people and the Missionary. The story of the interview as related by the people and as related by the Missionary vary to some extent. The fact remains that a division has occurred at Bangwis between the elders and the Mission adherints. The church at Bangwis is only some 25 yards from the haus tambaran.

3. A singsing at Melawei was attended by S.D.A. school boys of standard 6 and form 1 level and the story reached Bangwis that these lads had been expelled. The Missionary states this is not true and they may go to school, because they were forced to attend and left at their first opportunity. This 'misunderstanding' is further indicative of a split between Mission and tradition.

4. The people who are caught in the middle are the village people who take advantage of the schooling and health facilities, but could find themselves cut off with half an education because they try to follow their fathers' way of life.

SGD : ..... ADO

DATE : 18th Janaury 1972 .....

PAGE I. (Colour pink)

18

SITUATION REPORT NO. 9/1971-72

STATION **Ambunti** ..... OFFICER COMPILING **L. W. Bragge - A.D.C.**

DISTRICT **East Sepik** ..... SUB-DISTRICT **Ambunti**

CENSUS DIVISION **Waskuk Hills** ..... L.G. COUNCIL **Ambunti**

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and orde problems, and miscel aneous matte s that Headquarters needs to know. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate).

(Use reverse side if necessary)

SUBJECT : **E C O N O M I C**

1. The annual income earned by people of the Waskuk Hills and residents within the Waskuk Hills Division has been calculated in the area Study as $34,060

This gives a per capita income figure of $18.12

Per each adult male within the division a per capita figure of $8 .08

2. Coffee is the main source of income for the people of the area. The unused bush land along the Waskuk Road route is being cleared for gardens, and a cattle project as the road advances, even at this stage as a motor cycle track.

3. Concern was expressed in all villages about the coffee prices paid by S.P.C.A. In July 1971 S.P.C.A. paid 17¢ per lb. In October when the buyer visited again the amount paid was 12¢. This was checked and it was found the price should have been 14.5¢ as an unnecessary allowance of 2¢ per LB for shipping between Ambunti and Pagwi was being deducted. Attempts to explain world primary produce markets to the village people were made on each occasion, and although they accepted the reasoning the writer is doubtful if international economics, and supply and demand theories receive much understanding in the Waskuk Hills Census Division.

4. Coffee production in 1969-70 amounted to $6,000 paid to the Waskuk growers. In 1970-71 the figure was $12,000, so far in 1971-72 $12,00 has been exceeded. The potential crop from existing trees at 14.5¢ per LB is between 60 and 70 thousand dollars. With the completion of the Waskuk Hills road and the freeing of labour for cash cropping it is anticipated most of this will be harvested each year.

SGD : ..... L.W.Bragge.

DATE : 19th January 1972 .....

PAGE I. (Colour pink)

(17)

SITUATION REPORT NO. 9/1971-72

STATION ..Ambunti..... OFFICER COMPILING ..L. W. Bragge - A.D.C.

DISTRICT..East Sepik..... SUB-DISTRICT .....Ambunti.....

CENSUS DIVISION ..Waskuk Hills.... L.G. COUNCIL .....Ambunti.....

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and orde problems, and miscel aneous matte s that Headquarters needs to know. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate).

(Use reverse side if necessary)

SUBJECT : M I S C E L L A N E O U S

1. At present the Waskuk Hills Road - Rural Development Works project is at a standstill for the Christmas New Year holidays. On the 19th of January the Adviser will commence a patrol to recommence the work on the road. At this point some 15 miles of motor cycle track have been completed.

2. The Adviser, Mr. H. T. Veratau left in October 1971 and was not replaced until mid January. During the patrol Councillors expressed concern at the loss of Mr. Veratau as he was the spark the people needed to bring out the best in them as far as voluntary labour was concerned. The enthusiam and energy is present in the Waskuku Hills people and their Self Help contribution to the road for November to June 30/1971 of will be bettered this year.

3. Within the next fortnight it is expected the P.W.D. bulldozer will commence work on the road to support the village effort.

SGD : ..... L.W.Bragge..

DATE : 19th January 1972.....

(16)

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA STUDY - REVISED

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

The headings listed below require no aditional comment this year.

A. Introduction
E. Land Tenure and Usaage
G. Standard of Living
I. Non Indigenous
J. Communications
K. Technical and Clerical Skills
L. Stage in Political Development
N. Possibilities of Expanding Economy
O. Attitude towards Local Government
P. Attitude towards Central Government
Q. Accommodation Facilities.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner

(15)

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(B) Population Distribution and Trends.

1. The 1971-72 Population sheets are attached as Appendix D

2. The total population is now 1,879 people, of whom 549 (29.3% of the total) are residents of settlements at Ambunti. These are not squatters as they use their own land. Their main reason for being at Ambunti is to care for children at school and to seek employment.

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

(14)

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(C) Social Groupings.

Appendix A (Page 1) is a list of clans in each village. On a ceremonial basis the clan is the most important functional unit within the area. Each clan has its own haus tambaran. There is a belief that each clan of the village should have a shot gun. The people resent one clan having two guns when another clan has nil.

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

(13)

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(D) Leadership

1. The writer disagrees with 1970-71 comments that "Leaders tend to be younger travelled men." The real leaders are the village elders - e.g.

Kauminja of Tongwinjamb

Walisaka of Bangwis

Marek of Waskuk

2. Even the Political leaders (L.G. Councillors and M.H.A.) are all aged between late 30's and 50's, and to the man, they are traditionally important men.

3. Tradition, not travel and youth is the main source of leadership in this area.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

(١٢)

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - [illegible]KUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(F) Literacy - Higher Education

Name/Sex	Village	Standard/School
Samangdimi Yesameri (M)	Mino	Form 6 Kairiru
Yambinimbuk Inambei (M)	Tongwinjamb	Teachers College Kaindi
Mumbangei Amasai (M)	Waskuk	Teachers College Kaindi
Sagwapan/Apiet (M)	Malawei	Form 6 Kairiru
Kuwundu Mangwiu (M)	Waskuk	Form 6 Lae - now in village semi-mental
Abina Moinigi (M)	Waskuk	Form 6 Tusbap Madang
Awiningi Yatakapa (M)	Bangwis	Form 4 Kabiyufa Goroka
Tresia Nauwi (F)	Bangwis	Form 2 Yarapos Wewak

L. W. Bragge

Assistant District Commissioner

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(H) Missions

See Appendix C for Village by village Mission influences.

1. Further to 1970-71 comments, the church was built before the present haus tambaran, and has not been moved. The slight fuss of last year is now seen as a significant village division.

2. S.D.A. policy is to ignore the existance of Traditional beliefs and believe they can replace them with the Christian Word. Through mission influence the Yam/Mami ceremony has not been held at Bangwis since 1948, and now the elders have deceided they should hold one, particularly so the younger men can learn the ceremonied before all the old men die.

3. Village people state the Pastor has stated in church he will call upon God to kill anyone who takes part. They state they approached the Missionary at Ambunti about this and were advised the church would be taken from Bangwis ifthe ceremony eventuated. When asked if people would die if the church was removed the Missionary is alleged to have stated that God would not kill people, but God might show his wrath by making people ill.

4. At Ambunti the Missionary was asked to comment and replied he would investigate the Pasters alleged statement. He said the ceremony was disapproved of but he would not try to prevent it if it did not interfere with his services. Any S.D.A. member who attended would have to leave the church, and any student who attended would be expelled from S.D.A. schools.

5. With regard to people becoming ill, he replied the S.D.A. Church believes God does not reap revenge for deeds against him, but the church could not take responsibility for events after Gods protection had been withdrawn. He then quoted a case, roughly in the following words, which has become very important to S.D.A. people throughout the Sub District.

6. A Japanaut church member of standing left the church and went to Mt. Turu. He paid his subscription to the cult and tried to climb the mountain. He fell down in a coma (heart attach ?) and when he eventually came back to his senses he realized he had been warned and left the cult and returned to the church. Where he remained a strong church member until the next initiation ceremony at Timbumeri (Xmas 1971). He left the church and participated in the singsing in the Timbun haus tambaran and fell down dead. The singsing broke up.

7. The Missionary stated he will tell people God did not kill him. He will state he probably died of a heart attack. He added "We believe God withdrew his protection". Freely interpreted by local people with traditional background. This is interpreted as the use of Sorcery. The missionary was advised if a Sorceror said idential things naming a 'power' of his own he would be convicted of Socery.

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

AREA STUDY - REVISED

(M) Economy

Per Capita Income Calculations

Coffee Production 1970-71		$12,000
Artefacts - Tongwánjamb		25
Mino		30
Beglam		50
Waskuk)		
Bangwis)		600
Melawei)		
Crocodile Skins Tongwinjamb		47
Market - Tongwinjamb		200
Mino		30
Beglam		30
Bangwis		180
Waskuk)		
Melawei)		1,100
Patrol Carriers - Waskuk Hills		50
Waskuk Patrol Carriers used in Niksek		1,700
Canoe Hire - Waskuk		150
Bangwis		250
14 Indigenous Trade Stores - annual profit average	$10	140

Wages/Salaries/Allowances

10 Labour Frieda River	3,000
4 x L.G. Councillors	156
13 D.D.A. Labour	3,200
M.H.A.	3,500
1 Canoe Driver	860

Mission/Private Enterprise Employees (Estimate only)

Las Kompani	700
Sepik Safaris	2,000
S.D.A.	500
A.O.G.	500
S.I.L.	300
C.M.	500
Casual Labourers	700
4 Aid Post Orderlies @ $14.72 per fortnight	2,462
	$34.060

Per Capita of Total Population

1,879 34060 x 100 = $18.12

Per Capita of Total Adult Male Population Resident within the Electorate.

415 34060 x 100 = $82.08

L. W. Bragge,

Assistant District Commissioner.

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION APPENDIX A

Clans of the Waskuk Hills

Village	Clan
Tongwanjamb	Eagle
	Bird of Paradise
	Pig / Cassowarry
	Saunganj / Sago / Dog
	Crocodile
	Opossem
Urumbanj	Flying Fox
	Pyathon
	Crocodile
	Coconut
	Bread Fruit
	Muik
Mino	Galiasi / Asua
	Kalau
	Gilei / Fikus / Aidin
	Amagi / Banana / Garamut
	Tumbwaj (Bird of Paradise)
	Hamuga
	Basimbi
	Asakaba
Beglam	Betel Nut
	Garamut
	Banana
Melawei	Sun / Moon
	Pig / Cassowarry
Waskuk	Pig / Cassowarry
	Eagle
	Bird of Paradise
	Tree Kangaroo
	Mamba (a bird)
	Sop (a Tree)
Yelogu	Kekok (wild Fowl)
	Banana
	Garamut
	Pig
	Black Cockatoo
Bangwis	Dog / Black Cockatoo
	Ouno / Lizard / Sago
	Limbum
	Abuninj
	Rugum
	Bird of Paradise
	Tree Kangaroo

Clans of the Waskuk Hills - cont'd

1. Within the village a clan is an exogamous unit. Between villages with the same clans - eg. Pig / Cassowarry of Waskuk and Melawei, traditionally the rules of exogamy applied, now they apply to small clan groups of closely related people only. The rules of exogamy have been relaxed in the case of Pig / Cassowarry as the people feel they are no longer close relations and can freely marry.

2. 'Sub Clans' which generally correspond to extended families in the Waskuk Hills each have their own totem, and thus some clans are listed as having two or three names.

3. On a practical side the clans are very important still in the Waskuk Hills, each having its own men's house and tradition of ledgends etc.

4. A traveller in a distant village will seek out a member of either his clan or age classification to provide him with food, tobacco and accommodation overnight. Traditionally in war fare these clan and age ties provided the mediating links for settlement of disputes.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

Anthropological

MAGINAGOHU Exchange and Feast

(A) Introduction

1. A morning feast and exchange, locally known as MAGINOGOHU, was held at Mino while the patrol was in the village and this was witnessed by the writer. Councillor KAUMINJA of Tongwinjamb, a V.I.P. at the gathering explained the details step by step to the writer. Observations and explanations are set out below.

2. These exchanges and feasts are held for all people who die within the Waskuk Hills villages and Amaki, Kwaka Kwakauru Nageri and Abletak of the Numau Abletak division. Similar type of events are held elsewhere throughout this Sub District.

3. MEMBANAU/HANDILISA of Mino died in February 1971. His death was followed by a period of mourning (bikpela wari). The body was buried with a hole left in the earth of the grave so the face of the body could be observed. The period of morning lasted until the face was seen to have decomposed.

(B) Morning

4. Clay and ashes are used to paint the faces and bodies of the morners. People do not go far afield, but remain in the village quietly. Food and drink are ignored except for the eating of fried sago. Sexual relations are forbidden.

(C) Feast and Exchange MAGINOGOHU

5. From the time of death the people of Mino gathered wealth together for the exchange. The timing of the exchange is determined by:-

a. the period required to accumulate the required wealth.

b. a time of no other commitment. Christmas period is favoured as road work and traditional activities do not call heavily upon the people's time.

6. The day set for the present feast and exchange was 7th January 1972. On that day people from Mino, Beglam, Urambanj, Tongwinjamb, Waskuk attended in large numbers and other Waskuk villages attended in small numbers. About 200 people were present.

(D) Theory of the Exchange

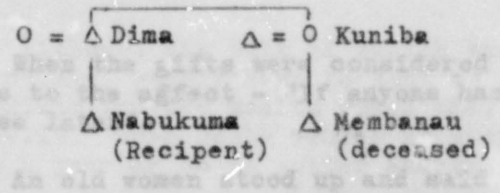
7. The exchange, if felt by the people to be necessary, as KAUMINJA put it in words to the effect:-

"He was a person, a good man. People do not come out of holes in trees, they are born with pain and trouble, so it is no small thing if a person dies. We are sorry for the women who have children who die."

Anthropological - cont'd

8. The exchange and feast mark the end of the period of morning. The feast consists of 'Hot Water' sago and pig to 'prove' the morning period of eating only fired sago is at an end.

9. The exchange and feast were put on in the name of the GALIASI/ASUA clan, but was contributed towards by all the people of Mino and friends and clansmen from outside Mino. The recipient of the exchange was the maternal relatives of the deceased through one NABUKUMA.



10. At the time of exchange two other lots of gifts are given by the Galiasi/Asua clan. These are called MAKEBI and are received by the brother and sister of the deceaseds wife (YANGAS and his sister of Waskuk village from where the deceaseds wife originated). This compensates the wifes line for the loss of a husband.

11. In return Yangus provides smaller gifts called MAKEBI to the Galiasi/Asua clan to help them build up the major gift for the MAGINOGOHU gift for the deceased's maternal kin.

12. Other gifts received by Yangus were a bride price upon marriage, and later a gift upon the death of the deceaseds wife and Yangus's sister. This final gift is called Makebi also - (Makebi = exchange). The Bride price was paid some years ago at the marriage and the death gift will be received some time in the future when the wife dies.

(E) Description of Actual Exchange and Feast

13. Three bamboo posts were erected with a bamboo cross rail fastened to the posts. On each intersection of post and rail strings of girigiri and tambu shells were tied together with decorated 'bilums'. Hunting spears were stood against the rail and clay pots were heaped around the foot of each post.

14. A fourth heap of clay pots was set off to one side to be presented to V.I.P.'s attending the ceremony.

15. In the early p.m. over 100 clay pots were counted in the exchange, and shell wealth was heaped on the three posts and the rail. The central post and its wealth were for the Maginogohu gift and the two side posts were for the Makebi gifts. The central post had twice the amount of wealth heaped upon it as each of the side posts.

Anthropological - cont'd

16. People came forward at will and placed their gifts and several retained a small shell ornament which they bestowed upon a relative in the crowd with words to the affect "Nogut yu wari".

17. After an hour of this the number of gift bearers slackened off. Whereupon the maternal Uncle of the deceased (smal Papa) became irate and loudly vocal saying words to the affect "It is not enough, think how the deceased's maternal kin must feel". A further 14 saucepans came forward at this.

18. When the gifts were considered adequate the Uncle colled out words to the affect - "If anyone has a worry speak now, it will be no use later".

19. An old women stood up and said - "It is all very well having a feast for someone who died last year. My sister died four years ago and still there has not been a feast, think of that!" A man got up and answered the women saying "We have not forgotten, but the son is at Ama, we will have it when he returns".

20. Finally the shells numbered 20 ($2) : 47 ($4.70) 23 ($2.30) : and saucepans 120. East item contributed, be it a girigiri shell string, or a tambu shell ornament is counted as one shilling. Clay pots and spears are not included in the count.

21. Many saucepans have wasps nests in them and had never been used, indicated they were kept for this occasion and similar occasions, being held in number's in excess of utilized requirements. Visitors and helpers gifts were then distributed.

22. The east was of 'Hot Water' sago and pig - in this case 9 pigs. Coconut fronds are spread with kapiak leaves which have three parcels of hot water each placed on them and a piece or several small pieces of cooked pig. Eact kapiak leaf is numbered by a sprig of fern torn from a main stem previously used to count the women present.

23. The sago and pig were done up into a parcel in the kapiak and distributed to all the women present. Men did not receive food. At a bigger occasion a second feast would be held in the haus tambaran for the men, in this case it was not done.

24. A group of eight or so age class women of the wife of the deceased stood up and were met and greeted by the local men who then walked around them quietly and slowly several times. Two shell decorated bilums were held on high from behind the line of women and passed around their heads several times, and then placed on the heads of two of the women, and the party retired.

Anthropological - cont'd

25. This honours the age class of the wife, who herself took no part. In the case of the recipents, one came from Waskuk, her own village and the other from Urumbanj. This form of honour also applies for Clan members in different villages. This shows unity and a lack of 'Wari' on a wide basis - i.e. Census Division wide.

26. Finally, without ceremony the three piles of gifts are received and the party disperses.

27. Although the bulk of wealth exchanged will suffice for the next exchange, people have to hunt as far a field as Nuku, Wosera and Dreikikir for the wealth which they buy with cash, particularly shells. Upon death wealth is accumlated and it generally takes a year or so to gather enough.

YAM / MAMI SING SING

1. This ceremony is recorded locally as the most important traditional event of the year. The last one held was at Melawei on the 3rd January 1972.

2. To the people the singsing is believed to:-

a. Make infertile soil arable

b. Provide the village people with both luck and ability in fishing, hunting and fighting.

c. Celebrate the success of the previous Yam/Mami harvest and provide the garden magic for the forthcoming planting of Yams.

d. The annual viewing of carved representations of deceased ancestors and the retelling of ledgends. (Worship of the dead?)

3. The ceremony or singsing is in three parts, each lasting one day and night.

Name of Ceremony

1st	Yena	1st day
2nd	Minjer	day following yena singsing
3rd	Nogwi	a fortnight after the Minjer singsing.

YENA

4. A fence is constructed within the haus tambaran. The enclosure is filled with Yams, dry coconuts are placed around the outside base of the enclosing fence. On top of the Yams within, the carvings representing four male ancestors are placed. Men are the only people at this ceremony.

Anthropological - cont'd

MINJER

5. The arrangements are the same as for YENJ except only two carvings are seen with the Yams, and although men only are allowed into the fenced haus tambaran, women dance to the music of garamuts outside the fence.

NOGWI

6. The arrangements are as before with only a female image with the Yams. Only men attend the ceremony and no dancing takes place outside the fenced haus tambaran.

7. After each of the three sections of the Yam/Mami singsing the Yams within the enclosure are consumed in a feast, and new Yams are placed within the enclosure for the next ceremony.

8. The recent Melawei ceremony was attended by representatives of all Waskuk Hills villages.

L. B. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

AMBUNTI PATROL No. 9/1971-72

AREA PATROLLED - WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION

APPENDIX C

Missions

Village	S.I.L.	A.O.G.	S.S.E.M.	C.M.	S.D.A.
Yelogu		100%			
Bangwis				10%	90%
Waskuk	50%			50%	
Melawei	50%			50%	
Beglam	15%	15%	25%	15%	30%
Mino		35%		66%	
Urumbanj				100%	
Tongwinjamb		10%		90%	

The percentages represent the percentage of the Mission influence a particular denomination has in each village. 100% does not mean the village is wholly Christian, it means the denomination involved is the only mission to have mission influence in the village.

Any calculation of Mission influence against traditional belief is a waste of time, but generally the traditional belief is vastly more significant than the superimposed veneer of Christian belief.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

APPENDIX D

(Jacket inside left flap inside right flap).

POPULATION. - **WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIVISION**

DATE OF CENSUS 1972	VILLAGE	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				ABSENTEES (Resident outside Electorate)				GRAND TOTAL
		CHILD (Under 15 yrs)		ADULT		CHILD (Under 15 yrs)		ADULT		
		M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
11th Jan	Bangwis	69	68	73	74	21	15	23	14	357
8th Jan	Beglam	37	33	28	26	4	4	7	2	141
10th Jan	Melawei	23	23	22	18	-	-	-	-	86
7th Jan	Mino	51	47	46	45	-	-	5	-	194
6th Jan	Tongwinjamb	148	118	120	132	-	-	8	2	528
6th Jan	Urambanj	41	42	38	37	-	-	1	-	159
10th Jan	Waskuk	84	84	73	84	2	1	10	3	341
11th Jan	Yelogu	22	16	15	17	-	1	2	-	73
		475	431	415	433	27	21	56	21	1,879

Included in totals excluding Absentees, the following numbers of people are residents of settlements at Ambunti Station.

Tongwinjam	136
Urambanj	47
Mino	41
Beglam	42
Melawei	10
Waskuk	185
Bangwis	111
Yelogu	7
	549

Ambanti Settlement Residents = 29.3% of the total Waskuk Hills population.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

RGO:SU

P.O. Box 2396
KONEDOBU

67-8-92

R.G. Orwin

14th March, 1973

The District Commissioner
East Sepik District
P.O. Box 72
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 10 of 1971/72

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol Report arising out of the above patrol of NUMAU - ABLATAK Census Divisions, and also the Area Study recompilation, as submitted by Mr. R.L. Kauffman, Assistant Patrol Officer.

C.G. LITTLER
a/Secretary

Poor Copy of
the Original

67 8 920

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT NUMBER: 10 - 71/72

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census revision, Area study.

DISTRICT: East Sepik

STATION: Ambunti

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: R.L. Kauffman

SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti.

AREA PATROLLED: Numan-Ablatok Census Divn.

DESIGNATION: Assistant Patrol Officer.

DURATION OF PATROL: 11 days

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Council clerk, 2 members RP & DSS.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL: 20/10/70

NUMBER OF DAYS: 15

LAST O.L.G. PATROL: 28/7/7[illegible]

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA: 1960

MAP REFERENCE: Formil Ambunti

COUNCIL AREA: Ambunti

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTORATE: Upper Sepik.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District.
Wewak.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL, FOLIOS 24 to 27 (✓)
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS (✓)
THE REPORT AND MY COMMENTS ( )
AREA STUDY, (✓)
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY, ( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S 1- (✓)
PATROL MAP, (✓)
.....
.....

DATE:

.....
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

Area Study Div.

In respect of the following patrol, I attach

Area STUDY, ( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY ( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S 1- ( )
..... ( )
..... ( )

District Headquarters Assessment of
Patrol & Report .... Above average
Average
Below average

DATE.

District Commissioner

Poor Copy of
the Original

43

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.
14th January 1972

Mr. R. L. Kauffman,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

Patrol Instructions - Ambunti Patrol No. 10/1971-72
Census / Area Study - Numan Ablatak Census Division

Dear Mr. Kauffman,

As discussed please lead a patrol to the Numan Ablatak Census Division of Monday 17th of January 1972.

2. You will be accompanied by the Council Clerk who will be conducting the Annual Tax Payers meetings. Two Police will also accompany the patrol.

3. Patrol Aims:

a. Revise Census

b. Compile Area Study

c. Observe but do not participate in Tax Payers meetings.

d. Investigate an incident at Amaki, where a Priest allegedly abused the Councillor and people. The aim of this is to smooth over the situation which evidently exists at Amaki and report your findings, for further action, if necessary.

e. At Amaki and Nuaka if the people raise the question of a school to be established in their area inspect and discribe the site they suggest. No promises can be made. The best you can offer is an a sympathetic ear.

f. Note village by village the numbers of children in each age group of 0 - 1 : 1 - 2 : 2 - 3 : 3 - 4 : 4 - 5 : 5 - 6 : 6 - 7 years.

4. General Comments:

a. Read Numan Ablatak Patrol Reports for the past three years.

b. Read Standing Instructions of Area Studies.

c. Read file 67-[illegible]-0 of 25th November 1971 and submit your report accordingly.

Your report will contain:

Report jacket
Field Officer Journal
Patrol Instructions
Area Study
Situation Report
Patrol Map
Camping allowance claims for all staff.

d. Read chapter X of Standing Instructions on census. In this day and age census line ups and headcounts,

Poor Copy of
the Original

although necessary, are distasteful to the more sophisticated and educated of the indigenous people as it is very much a colonialist type exercise. The people appreciate the value of census to themselves and tolerate census procedure. It is your job to avoid embarrassing or causing inconvenience or hardship to the people. An Britchle officer sitting at a table with a line of indigenous people standing before him at his beck and call, having their heads counted is the public image of the young educated people have of our administration.

On the other side people are required by law to attend census and census evasions may be prosecuted. Prosecutions should only be made when people are absent from census on purpose after being advised to attend.

4. Mr. Walker will require the Council Clerk to collect him at Manali on 26th January 1972. Your patrol should be timed to place you at Manali on the 25th.

5. I wish you a successful patrol and will anticipate a promptly submitted report at the end of it.

Yours faithfully,

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

Receipt acknowledged 14th January 1972

R. L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

c.c. The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(11)

67-1-12

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.
14th January 1972

Mr. R. L. Kauffman,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Ambunti.

Patrol Instructions - Ambunti Patrol No. 10/1971-72
Census / Area Study - Numan Ablatak Census Division

Dear Mr. Kauffman,

As discussed please lead a patrol to the Numan Ablatak Census Division of Monday 17th of January 1972.

2. You will be accompanied by the Council Clerk who will be conducting the Annual Tax Payers meetings. Two Police will also accompany the patrol.

3. Patrol Aims:

a. Revise Census

b. Compile Area Study

c. Observe but do not participate in Tax Payers meetings.

d. Investigate an incident at Amahi, where a Priest allegedly abused the Councillor and people. The aim of this is to smooth over the situation which evidently exists at Amahi and report your findings, for further action, if necessary.

e. At Amahi and Kwaim if the people raise the question of a school to be established in their area, inspect and describe the site they suggest. No promises can be made. The best you can offer is an a sympathetic ear.

f. Note village by village the numbers of children in each age group of 0 - 1 : 1 - 2 : 2 - 3 : 3 - 4 : 4 - 5 : 5 - 6 : 6 - 7 years.

4. General Comments:

a. Read Numan Ablatak Patrol Reports for the past three years.

b. Read Standing Instructions of Area Studies.

c. Read file 67-1-0 of 25th November 1971 and submit your report accordingly.

5. Your report will contain:

Report jacket
Field Officer Journal
Patrol Instructions
Area Study
Situation Report
Patrol Map
Camping allowance claims for all staff.

d. Read chapter X of Standing Instructions on census. In this day and age census line ups and headcounts,

Poor Copy of
the Original

(40)

although necessary, are distasteful to the more sophisticated and educated of the indigenous people as it is very much a colonialist type exercise. The people appreciate the value of census to themselves and tolerate census procedure. It is your job to avoid embarrasing or causing inconvenience or hardship to the people. An iritable officer sitting at a table with a line of indigenous people standing before him at his beck and call, having their heads counted is the picture many of the young educated people have of our administration.

On the other side people are required by law to attend census and census evaders may be prosecuted. Prosecutions should only be made when people are absent from census on purpose after being advised to attend.

e. Mr. Walker will require the Council Clerk to collect Tax at Manali on 26th January 1972. Your patrol should be timed to place you at Manali on the 26th.

5. I wish you a successful patrol and will anticipate a promptly submitted report at the end of it.

Yours faithfully,

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

Receipt acknowledged 14th January 1972

E. L. Kauffman
Assistant Patrol Officer.

c.c. The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 24

Name ROGER L KAUFFMAN

Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.P.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
17/1/72	160	0700 Departed Ambunti in government canoe taking with me Council clerk, two police and the government driver. A mistake was made in the preparations of fueling of the canoe and clean benzine was put in instead of mixed. The result was the motor stopped functioning a little down stream of Malu and so we drifted for 2 hours to Avatip.
	161	At Avatip we were able to procure enough fuel for our needs and arrangements were made to return the fuel as soon as possible. Yamanumbu was reached by 1120 and census was carried out. With the census completed information was gathered for area study. Patrol departed Yamanumbu at 1330 and moved to Bamanumbu where census + area study was carried out again. Patrol moved on to Ambuken at 1545 and after a fairly slow trip due to the current, logs in the channel and mud banks arrived at Ambuken at aid post at 1745. Carriers were waiting and patrol set out over a very swampy track for the main village arrived Ambuken 1830 and made camp Slept Ambuken.
18/1/72	162	0700 Carried out Census and gathered information on area study at Ambuken, finished Census at 0900. Inspected village and departed with 18 carriers for Ablatak at 1100. Road in very poor condition. Swamps knee deep, poor bridging of barrets and in kunai sections where the road could be found it was muddy + full of mud holes. Walking difficult. Self suffered from heat. 1330 halt called for regrouping. 1345 recommenced walking 1615 reached barret above Ablatak where road was impassable. Sent word to Ablatak and a full canoe came up + took the patrol to Ablatak 1645. Made camp Ablatak. Caught up outstanding paper work.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 25

Name ROGER L KAUFFMAN

Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.F.—P&NG/490.

Date	Para No.	
19/1/72	163	After people had assembled commenced Census at 0945. Census completed 1145. Gathered information for area study to 1320 inspected village and left in motor canoe for Amaki at 1430. 20 min journey in canoe brought patrol to Amaki. Camp established and village inspected. Instructions given for the removal of three houses as soon as the water level permits. At present the boat is level with the top of the bank and according to the councillor flooded the village about a week ago. The subject of the school mentioned in para 3(e) of patrol instructions was brought up within 24 minutes of patrol reaching Amaki. 1800 caught up on more paper work. Slept Amaki
20/1/72	164	0820 Commenced census at Amaki finishing 1200. As in all preceding villages council clerk presided over tax payers meeting immediately census finished. Discussion here fairly heated with most talk centering around the school & Aid Post. 1300 gave talk & heard discussion on forthcoming elections & answered questions pertaining to the function of parties etc. 1400 departed Amaki with 16 carriers for Kwaka. Councillor from Kwaka along with several of village elders met patrol at a place mid-way to [illegible] both villages. This was the sight of the new defunct Catholic school and this I was told was to be the sight of the new school should the Education board decide to provide a teacher. No instructed mo promises were made. Reached Kwaka at 1510. Went immediately to house tambaran where a worthwhile discussion on the House of assembly, parties, self government and independence was engaged in. 1730 Made camp and caught up on paper work. Sleep Kwaka

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
Original D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUPL: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIPL: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 26

Name ROGER L KAUFFMAN

Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.F.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
21/1/72	165	0745 Commenced census at Kwaka. 1030 completed census + gathered information regarding Area study. 200 Council Clerk held tax payers meeting and 1300 A short talk followed by discussion regarding Forth Commission election + implications of party voting. 1430 Several complaints brought forward. Three concerned sorcery or fears thereof and one concerned payment of bride price to two disputed parties. One sorcery case to be referred to District Court Ambunti. Other two were hearsay and idle talk only. Discussion between parties concerned settled argument re bride price.
	166	1530 Patrol walked for 1 hr over swampy track to a barrel down which the people of Kwaka paddled us to Kwaksuru which was reached at 1830. Slept Kwaksuru.
22/1/72	167	0700 Commenced census at Kwaksuru finishing at 0930. Data was gathered for Area study and at 11.00 Council Clerk conducted Tax payers meeting. As in the other Nawan - Abatak villages people were strongly against any increase in taxation. 1145 People brought an overwhelming number of petty worries for decision. 1300 Patrol moved on to Nagori 15 minute walk. Coffee bushes belonging to Nagori in badly overgrown condition. Situation pointed out to Committee member + Councillor who assured me things would be put right next week. 1330 Census conducted. 1500 Tax payers meeting. 1515 Talk on General Election. 1530 Gathered information for area study. From the times indicated above it may be seen the interest shown in both Tax meeting + Political Education talk. About Nil. No questions or discussion was forthcoming in either. Slept Nagori.
23/1/72	168	Observed.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 27

Name ROGER L. KAUFFMAN

Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.P.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
24/1/72	169	0630 Patrol moved on to Yaunget. Road in reasonable condition and Yaunget reached by 0750. People were prepared for patrol and work on census, Tax payers meeting and [illegible] could be commenced almost immediately. Discussion on 4 of A Elections held and after conclusion of talk again there was little or no questions or discussion. Village was inspected and found to be in very good condition. 1430 it was decided to move on to Asawur, a hamlet of Yaunget which is usually treated as a separate village.
	170	Road in reasonable condition and Asawur reached in 50 minutes. People here again were prepared for the patrol and so the remainder of the [illegible] was spent in talks surrounding the work of Governmental agencies in general and collection of information for area study. Slept Asawur.
25/1/72	171	0730 Conducted census at Asawur and Council Clerk conducted tax meeting. Ambunti local Government council is not going to get any increase from Numan - Abletak. People will not entertain discussion of increased taxation. Departed Asawur 1030 for Warasai. Reached Warasai over a good track in 70 min at 1140. People here also prepared for patrol and so without waste of time work was commenced on census + Tax payers meetings. There were no dispute here and all listened attentively to discussion on House of Assembly but there was very little enquiry after talk. Slept Warasai.
26/1/72	172	0730 departed with minimum cargo for Nauale after waiting for Council Advisor. When he did not arrive it was decided to go ahead and have census and administrative work completed by the time he arrived to collect tax. Council Advisor arrived at 1600 and tax was collected without incident. Patrol returned to Warasai to sleep.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 28

Name ROBER L KAUFFMAN.

Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.F.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
27/1/72	173	This Patrol departed Yarasai for Abhotah. Road would be worst in the area. Where there isn't mud to the ankles there is swamp to the knees. Rained during the whole walk. Reached Abhotah 1200 to find the Government driver had ignored council Advisor's orders to wait for the patrol at Abhotah and had returned to Amaki to wait. Patrol had to hire full canoes to get to Amaki and did so by 1300. 1400 departed Amaki for Ambunti. Water was high in the basket and so no difficulties encountered except [illegible] to Tongwinjomb. Reached Ambunti 1700. Patrol stood down.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(39)

PAGE 1.

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION: Ambunti
DISTRICT: East Sepik
CENSUS DIVISION: Numan-Ablatak
OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman
SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
L.G. COUNCIL: Ambunti

SUBJECT: MATTERS OF POLITICAL SIGNIFICANCE.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
DATE RECEIVED
11th February 1972

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

The Political situation in relation to the House of Assembly Elections has been fully covered in Confidential correspondence.

ACTION TAKEN:

SGD . . . . . L.S.[illegible]
DATE. 11th February 1972

Poor Copy of
the Original

38

SITUATION REPORT NO. 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION:	Ambunti	OFFICER COMPILING:	R.L. Kauffman
DISTRICT:	East Sepik	SUB-DISTRICT:	Ambunti
CENSUS DIVISION:	Numan-Ablatak	L.G. COUNCIL:	Ambunti

SUBJECT: MATTERS OF POLITICAL SIGNIFICANCE.

1. The Numan-Ablatak Census Division lies in the Ambunti Local Government Area/ Councillors are unchanged sincethe last Division of District Administration patrol to the area, however, as a result of a brief Office of Local Government patrol to Warasai, since, the councillor for Warasai and three other men from the village have served two months sentences for their part in discouraging payment of Council tax.

2. Apart from Tamarake/Bos, the councillor for Warasai the councillors for the area were found to be helpful and, on inspection of the villages, would appear to be doing their part as far as village hygiene is concerned. In this line little was found to criticize.

3. There appears to be a clash between the aspirations of the Councillors of Amaki and Kawaka and the ideas of the Roman Catholic Priest from the Ambunti mission. The differences in opinion lead to the Father telling the people of Amaki that the council and councillor are "canting nating", and that their foremost concern should be the work of the mission. This arguement arose over discussion amongst the people toward the establishment of a Government School on the sight of a new imperative mission bible school.

4. Coming out of the above the people of these two villages seem to havecome out strongly in favour of their council and councillors and from my discussions with them were nettled at the Father's attitude to Council.

5. In Man'ali the patrol collected back taxes and informed the people and councillor that their requests for transfer to the Nuku Council had been met and that following Nuku's elections in November, their councillor would have a seat on this council.

6. As quoted in previous reports the reasons for the change lie mainly in the inaccessability of Man'ali to Ambunti. There is, I was told, a very good road to Nuku, which is also closer.

7. During the patrol I discovered a great lack of knowledge of the facts surrounding the forthcoming General Elections. I was asked in all places questions such as "Do I understand?", "Who belongs to which party?", and "What do the parties mean?". It was endeavoured to give the people this information without going into discussion on pros and cons of policy. There were many questions also as to the function of a member, and the meaning of Self-Government as opposed to Independence.

.../2

Poor Copy of
the Original

37

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

MATTERS OF POLITICAL SIGNIFICANCE CONT.

8. With all this vagueness and lack of understanding on these important topics so close to the Elections these people will find it very hard to cast the vote they really want to cast.

9. In several places the people impressed on me, as they have with previous patrol officers to visit them, the fact that they are apprehensive about Self-Government. However, in the next breath they are telling me that they don't approve of the current local member's (Mr. Nauwi Sauinambi) actions in marrying a Papuan and how they are going to givetheir votes to Mr. Anskar Karmel. It would appear by this that voting, in this area at least, will be on personal grounds and issues rather than party platforms. Mr. Sauinambi affiliates with the United Party and Mr. Karmel with the Pangu Party. From their feelings on Self-Government I would have expected these people to lean toward the United Party candidate. This also indicates a continued lack of understanding of the principals of Political Parties within the House.

10. I would, from discussion on the patrol, be surprised to see very many votes cast in favour of candidates from either of the other two centres (Telefomin and Oksapmin) as there has been no contact with these candidates.

SGD : Roger Kaufman

DATE : 9/2/72

Poor Copy of
the Original

36

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION: Ambunti
DISTRICT: Ambunti
CENSUS DIVISION: Numan-Ablatak

OFFICER COMPILING: R.L .Kauffman
SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
L.G. COUNCIL: Ambunti

SUBJECT: TRENDS IN ECONOMIC STRUCTURE.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
Ambunti

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

DATE RECEIVED

11th February 1972

Para 3

D.A.S.F. do not purchase coffee at Ambunti. S.P.C.A. is at present the sole buyer in this area.

Para 4

D.A.S.F. does not encourage coffee expansion into new areas. There is no evidence of direct discouragement in existing coffee areas.

ACTION TAKEN:

SGD : L. S. Bragge

DATE: 14th February 1972

Poor Copy of
the Original

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION: Ambunti OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman
DISTRICT: East Sepik SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
CENSUS DIVISION: Numan-Ablatak L.G. COUNCIL: Ambunti

SUBJECT: TRENDS IN ECONOMIC STRUCTURE.

1. In the period since the last Division of District Administration patrol was in this area there has not been any great Economical leaps or bounds. Ambunti Council's major developmental project is still the Ambunti-Tongwinjamb road. This project is progressing to schedule andwhen complete must surely have a beneficial effect particularly to the Western Sector of this Census Division. The people of this Census Division are not river people and the ability to use the road will cut down canoe travel for them, thus making the Ambunti trip less arduous.

2. All the villages in thearea have at least one coffee pulper barring Yaunget, Asawur, Warasai and Nan'ali, thelack of which in the latter villages I find hard to comprehend. There are in these villages numerous men who approached the patrol asking for permission to buy shot-guns. These men had the ready cash for this and yet were the same men who when complaining of the difficulty of pulping coffee by hand, cried poverty and wanted the aid of the council to buy them a coffee pulper.

3. Marketing of the coffee from most of the Census Division is either through the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries, Ambunti or the Maprik Coffee Society. On completion of the Tongwinjamb Road one of Ambunti's private businessmen is contemplating launching into coffee buying. Mr. Heathcote plans to become an agent buyer for a larger Wewak coffee buying concern.

4. Expension of coffee growing in this area is being discouraged as theDepartment of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries has fears that supply is fast reaching saturation point and that the time when there will be a crop surplus is not far off.

5. Small amounts of income are derived at present from carvings and sales of produce to both Yuku and Ambunti markets. The income from this would be very irregular and impossible to calculate.

6. There are very few men from this area working on plantations, the village with the largest number of absentees being Nan'ali with 7 men absent. In the entire Census Division there are only 41 plantation workers.

7. There is no non-indigenous development in the Numan-Ablatak Census Division.

SGD : R.L. Kauffman

DATE: 9/2/72.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(34)

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION: Ambunti OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman
DISTRICT: East Sepik SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
CENSUS DIVISION: Nuzua-Ablatak LG. COUNCIL: Ambunti

SUBJECT: TRENDS IN SOCIAL STRUCTURE.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
Ambunti

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

DATE RECEIVED
11th February 1972
. . . . . .

Social Comment is adequately covered.

ACTION TAKEN :

SGD : . . . . . L.F. Bragge . . .

DATE: 11th February 1972 . . . . . .

Poor Copy of
the Original

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

STATION: Ambunti — OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman
DISTRICT: East Sepik — SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
CENSUS DIVISION: Numma-Ablatak — L.G. COUNCIL: Ambunti

SUBJECT: TRENDS IN SOCIAL STRUCTURE.

1. Education in this area, as with so many others, is a sore point. During this patrol there was much talk by the local people of the establishment of a Government School in thearea. There are approximately 550 school age children in the Division of which a limited number are attending an unregistered school run by the Summer Institute of Linguistics Mission at Ambunti.

2. The people of Kawaka and Amaki are pushing very strongly for a government school to be established on the site of the now inoperative Roman Catholic Bible school. As instructed I inspected the site and in my opinion should be quite suitable for thepurpose. It is on land belonging to Amaki halfway along the road to Kawaka. It is a flat sitewith water nearby. There are also coconuts etc. that were used by the school when run by the Roman Catholics.

3. Thepeople indicated to me that they understood no promises could be given and that the establishment of the school relied entirely on the availability of teachers. They also indicated that they would expect children from all over the Census Division to come to the school. People in most of the other villages visited also spokeof this school with great hope and said that if it was established they would send their children to it.

4. At present there is one operative aid post in the Census Division and that is sited at Amaki. The other two aid posts in thearea being at Asaung and Ambuken are both unstaffed at present. The people of the area either go to Amaki for treatmentfor those in the northernmost part of the Census Division go to Klem Aid Post in the Nuku Sub-District.

5. The people of Ambuken were keen to show me their Aid Post and its conveniences such as a large garden for the Orderly, a well kept house, good condition wards for inpatients and cooking facilities. All looked in excellent condition. There were two families living on the site to look after it. The site is about 15 minutes walk from the village proper. The people were anxious to know when a new Orderly would be coming, however, I was unable to enlighten them on this point.

6. Village order in these villages is fairly good and there are few complaints of criminal nature. On this patrol complaints were of a civil nature and, excepting a matter that came from Kawaka, were all disputes over bride price, ownership of sago, or unpaid debts. The Law in this area is administered by the District Court at Ambunti.

..../2

Poor Copy of
the Original

(32)

SITUATION REPORT NO 10 of 1971/1972.

SUBJECT: TRENDS IN SOCIAL STRUCTURE (Cont.)

7. There was no evidence found of cult activity on this patrol.

8. There are no landshortages in this area, however, there are the occasional ownership disputes which appear to arise out of a sense of "one-up-man-ship". There has for some time been a dispute over the point of demarcation between Warasai and Ablatak. This dispute could flare again as the patrol was told of how the men of Warasai burned a 'bush house' belonging to Ablatak. There was no complaint made, however, the general feeling given was that "it was a bit of a lark, but we've got something up our sleeves that will teach them not to burn down our 'bush houses'". I feel this situation could bear watching.

9. There are no resettlement schemes in this area.

10. There appears to be a certain amount of disillusionment felt in this Census Division regarding the work of the Roman Catholic Mission. The Mission today has almost no regular activities however, in the past it had started with great endeavours to establish schools, churches, airstrips etc. in many of the villages, in the western sector particularly. In many cases the church now only visits these villages when the Father is commuting between Kubkain and Nuku. The people are very cynical of the work of the Mission and I heard the phrase "Oh misin em i bin giamanim mipela olgeta". From the Administration point of view it has had the effect of the people looking more and more to the Government for developmental aid.

11. There are no formal youth or women's clubs in this Census Division.

SIGN: Roger L Kauffman

DATE: 9/2/72

Poor Copy of
the Original

[illegible]

67-1-12

Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
East Sepik District.

14th February 1972

[illegible],
[illegible],
[illegible]

Area Study - [illegible] Ablatak - Ambunti Patrol
No. [illegible]-72 - R. L. Kauffman - A. P. O.

The attached Area Study is detailed and to my [illegible] accurate, and requires no further clarification [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible],
Assistant District Commissioner.

JAW/JK

P.O. Box 2396 - KONEDOBU

67-8-58

5th May, 1972

The District Commissioner
East Sepik District
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 12 - 1971/72

Reference your minute of the 24th April, 1972.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Reports 1 and 2 arising out of the above patrol of the SEPIK-MAY, WONGAMUSEN and UPPER SEPIK Census Divisions, together with the appropriate assessments, by A.D.C. AMBUNTI, as submitted by Mr. R.L. KAUFFMAN, A.P.O.

Mr. Kauffman has been quite successful in his Electoral patrol as the 70-75% poll indicates. I assume that Carpentaria Explorations have been formally thanked for making available the helicopter to the patrol.

Your assessments were not provided with the report - would you please forward.

(T.M. ELLIS)
Secretary

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
2 MAY 1972
KONEDOBU

DD067-8-5E

Patrol Report.

Report Number: 12
District: East Sepik
Patrol Conducted By: Roger M.Kauffman.
Area Patrolled: Sepik May C.D., Wongamusen C.D.,&Upper Sepik C.D.
Duration of Patrol: 23 days
Last D.D.A. Patrol: January 1972
Map Reference: Formil Ambunti

Objects of the Patrol: House of Assembly Elections
Station: Ambunti
Sub-District: Ambunti
Designation: Assistent Patrol Officer.
Personnell Accompanying: Health Extension Officer & Boatcrew
Number of Days: 11
Council Area: Part Ambunti
House Of Assembly Electorate: Upper Sepik.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

In respect of this report I attach

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL, FOLIOS 30 to 34	( )
Patrol Instructions	( )
The Report And My Comments	(X)
Area Study	( )
Updating of Area Study	( )
Situation Reports Nos. 1 to 2	(X)
Patrol Map	( )
.....	( )
.....	( )

Date:

.....
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

In respect of the following Patrol Report, I attach

Area Study,	( )
Updating of Area Study	( )
Situation Reports Nod. 1 to 2	(X)
.....	( )
.....	( )

District Headquarters Assesment of Patrol & Report

Above Average
Average ✓
Below Average

E. L. Hicks
.....
District Commissioner.

Date: 24/4/72

Situation Report Number 1.

Station: Ambunti — Officer Compiling: R.L.Kauffman

District: East Sepik — Sub-District: Ambunti

Census Div.: Sepik May, Wongamusen, Part Upper Sepik. L.G.Council: Part Ambunti

SUBJECT: The Election.

1. This Patrol was conducted allowing one day per polling place and usually the polling was so organised as to allow the people in each place to vote in the mornings. This proved to be popular with the voters as it allowed those who wished to go about their business fishing and gardening etc. after they had cast their votes. The Patrol moved during the afternoon.

2. In all places the Presiding Officer and Poll Clerk were obliged to provide a great deal of assistance to voters as the people in this area are almost universally illiterate. The people were asked in most cases to indicate the picture of their candidate however some found it difficult to identify their choice by this method and resorted to the "Whisper" method of indicating their choice.

3. It was found to be very difficult to get these people to mark second and third preferences etc. and of the votes marked by myself 80% showed only first preference. Where preferences were marked they were of the "donkey" vote type. The people most often had a firm Idea of who was to be their first choice and then preferences were marked at random. If preferences were marked they were seldom marked beyond third preferences.

4. There was a great deal of vagueness as to the identity of the men who were contesting the seats. Mr Ansar Karmel, the Pangu candidate campaigned strongly all through the area Patrolled and at the same time campaigned for Mr Paul Langro, the ex-Pangu regional candidate. This appeared to have been about the only campaigning done at all in the area and the net result was an almost 100% vote for these two men.

5. In several cases where voters had to go to another village to vote, where thepatrol couldnot visit their village Mr. Karmel brought them in his large trading canoe. In one case where a reasonably large group had to be moved, the government work boat was despatched to carry them.

6. Some difficulty was encountered in the use of the electors Roll. There appeared to be a large number of omitted names and voting according to section 130, 132 & 134 of the Electoral Act was heavy. The voter's tribunal however in most places understood its function and worked very well.

7. Attendances at voting was in the main strong and I would say that in this area there was roughly a 70 to 75% vote.

.../2

Situation Report no. 1

The Election.

8. The mining company, Carpentaria Explorations, which is at present operating in the upper Frieda River area proved very helpful to this patrol. One leg of the patrol was to Faupe and then on to the Carpentaria base camp and air strip. As there was very few staff at this camp the company provided their helicopter to transport myself and the poll clerk to their "top" camp which is in the mountains. Here about sixty votes were taken from the employees based here. The helicopter then returned us to our base at Iniok at the mouth of the Frieda River. This enabled me to free the Jet boat which had taken us up river, to joinanother patrol which was waiting for it.

9. The jet boat which was hired for the use of the election patrols was of great assistance and enabled the patrol to visit more centers rather than requiring these groups to travel long distances to vote.

10. No anti House of Assembly or Anti Vote feeling was encountered on the patrol and so no incident occured to mar voting.

12. IN Yambon I encountered several requests to vote for Mattias Yelliwan. There prompted some inquiries from the local representative of the Summer Institute of Linguistics as to the prevalence of cargo type thinking in this village. He informed me that in Yambon thinking is very strong along these lines. This was the only instance of this found during the patrol.

sgd. Roger Kaufman

date. 13/3/72

PAGE 1.

(COLOUR GREEN).

SITUATION REPORT NO. 12/1971-72

STATION ....Ambunti..... OFFICER COMPILING R.L.Kauffman A.P.O..

DISTRICT ....East Sepik..... SUB-DISTRICT .....Ambunti.....

CENSUS DIVISION Sepik May; Wongamusen; Upper Sepik L.G. COUNCIL Pt. Ambunti LGC; Pt. Non Council

SUBJECT : Situation Report No. 1

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
Ambunti

DATE RECEIVED
14th March 1972

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

1. This report is assesses as adequately covering the patrols electoral duties and findings.

2. Para. 12. Yambon and Malu are the only villages in the Upper Sepik overtly effected by Cargo cult.

3. In other villages the A.D.C. heard several Danial Hawena votes whispered, but this was evidently the voter getting the name mixed up with Danial Johns.

ACTION TAKEN :

SGD ..... L.W.Bragge - A.D.C

DATE 20th March 1972

2

Situation Report No. 2

Station: Ambunti — Officer Compiling: R.L.Kauffman

District: East Sepik — Sub-District: Ambunti

Census Div.: Sepik May, Upper Sepik, Wongamusen. — L.G.Council: Ambunti

---

Subject: Attitude toward Local Government Councils.

1. In Gum the councillor informed the patrol that he wished to relinquish his post and responsibility. His reasons for this were stated to be, that after ten years as lulai and now over four as councillor he is tired of the job.

2. I feel the real reason for wishing to resign is that he has plans of going to a plantation. The reson for this opinion is that later in the day Yanak (the councillor) asked about having the licence changed on his gun. If this could not be arranged he asked if he could take the gun to a plantation with him.

3. The people of Yambon complained that the new council tax rule was passed without a tax payers meeting being held at their village. They expressed resentment at having to comply with a rule in which they had no oportunity to express their views.

4. In Swagup and Yauenian I felt that the councillor had not very much influence with the people. In Swagup the traditional "big men" seem to override most of the councillor's attempts to improve their living standards. This group of "big men" were viewed on the patrol as a very close knit, proud, group of men. When asked to form a Voters Tribunal of senior men the councillor recieved no assistance from this group and so the voters Tribunal was made up of younger men.

5. In Yauenian the councillor complained that he couldn't get cooperation from his people, especially in the regard of toilet construction. After a fairly lengthy discussion with the people that they viewed the weekly activities of cleaning their village, building toilets etc., as somthing imposed by the council merely to show authority. They definitely failed to see it as one way in which the council was giving them the help they were sure they weren't recieving.

sgd. Roger Kauffman

date 13/2/72

(COLOUR GREEN).

SITUATION REPORT NO.

STATION ..... Ambunti ..... OFFICER COMPILING ..... R. L. Kauffman - A.P.O. .....

DISTRICT ..... East Sepik ..... SUB-DISTRICT ..... Ambunti .....

CENSUS DIVISION Sepik Mavi, Wongamusen ; Upper Sepik ..... L.G. COUNCIL ..... Pt. Ambunti L.G.C. Pr Non Council area. .....

SUBJECT : Situation Report No. 2

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
Ambunti

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

DATE RECEIVED
14th March 1972
.....

1. A little more research would have allowed the writer to give a complete picture. The missing facts are set out below.

2. Para 1. Resignation not yet received.

3. Para 3. The adviser visited Yambon after telling the Councillor to have people assembled, the Councillor was absent and the people not assembled so no meeting eventuated.

4. The Adviser told all Councillors to discuss the matter of Tax prior to the Tax Rule meeting. The Yambon Councillor representated his people by his presence at the meeting.

5. Para 5. All Councillors have been advised that it is a waste of time to complain to the Patrol Officer if the Councillor is not prepared to prosecute under Council rules involving village hygiene etc.

ACTION TAKEN : copy to D.O.L.G.

SGD ..... D. W. Bragge - ADC

DATE 20th March 1972
.....

JAW:MG

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-45

12th April, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 13 71/72.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Reports 1 to 2 arising out of the above Patrol of the Wariosio, Niksek and Samsai Census Divisions, submitted by Mr. I. Walker, Assistant Patrol Officer.

No assessments were included with the Situation Reports - would you please forward these.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
17 MAR 1972

DISTRICT OFFICE
24 MAR 1972
WEWAK
EAST SEPIK
DISTRICT

69967-8-45 (5)

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number: 13.

District: East Sepik

Patrol Conducted by: I.Walker APO.

Area Patrolled: Wariosio, Niksek, Samsai Census Divisions

Duration of Patrol: 17.2.72 to 8.3.72.

Last D.D.A Patrol: Oct.1971

Last O.L.G. Patrol: n/a

Map Reference: Fourmil Ambunti.

Objects of Patrol: House of Assembly Elections.

Station: Ambunti.

Sub-District: Ambunti.

Designation: Asst.Patrol Officer

Personal Accompanying:- J.Mamo APO, 3 members RPNGC, and Medical Orderly.

Number Days: 21days.

Total Population of Area.

Council Area: n/a.

House of Assembly Electorate:- Upper Sepik Open.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL, FOLIOS 16 to20
Patrol Instrutions.
THE REPORT AND MY COMMENTS,
AREA STUDY,
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S. 1 -
PATROL MAP.

.....
.....

Date : / /1972

.....
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration
KONEDOBU. Papua.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

AREA STUDY, ( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY, ( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S. 1 - 2 ( )

.....
.....

District Headquarters Assesment of Patrol & Report ....

Above Average
Average ✓
Below Average

.....
District Commissioner.

SITUATION REPORT.No1 Ambunti Patrol 13 /1971-72

STATION: Ambunti. OFFICER COMPILING: J.A.Mamo-APO.
DISTRICT: East Sepik. SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti.
CENSUS DIV: Wariosio,Niksek, Samsai. L.G.COUNCIL: n/a

1972 HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTIONS :-Upper Sepik Open Electorate

Area Patrolled and Polling Figures.

1. Polling took place at villages situated on the Lennard Schultz,Sio and April Rivers.Of an estimated 700 eligible voters in the area;375 open electorates and 365 regional votes were received.

2. At villages located some distance from the Sepik River,where the people are still in the process of moving down and occupying areason the rivers and are still semi-nomadic in nature,it was found that many were not recorded on the common roll;these voters were issued with recorded as 130(1) votes and made up about 12½% of the votes made.

VOTING.

3.Except in a few cases all the votes maded were whispered votes and it was necessary to use interpreters at all the polling places.

4. At every village were polling took place every person eligible and able to vote used his right to vote.

5.A very high proportion of votes made,in the case of Open electorate,went so far as to nominate three preferences.These preferences were distributed between three candidates only.

6. Very few people knew the names of the candidates standing for the Regional electorate.Voters cast their vote by pointing to the photograph of the candidate they preferred.

7. While polling was being carried out in a village it was quite normal to see villagers instructing others how to vote and for which candidates.

Campaigning.

8. The only campaigning carried out in the area was done by the Pangu party candidate.This campaigning was carried out in two forms;one was the distributing of pamphlets carrying his photograph.The second form and no doubt the reason why this candidate received so many first preferences in the area was because the patrol was preceded by a friend of this candidate.

Incidents.

9. No incidents involving the election occurred during the patrol although one murder was reported and this matter has been dealt with in another section.

John A Mamo
.....
(J.A.Mamo.APO.)

SITUATION REPORT. 2

Ambunti Patrol 13/1971/72. I.C.Walker (A.P.O.)

East Sepik District. Ambunti

Wariosio,Samsai,Niksik C.D.

Murder of Mal'i'owi ex-lului of PAKA village in Niksik census division

1. On 5th.March the patrol moved to PAKA from BEGAPUKI on the April river. Previous reports had been recieved that the lului had died from natural causes,but the repetitive nature of these reports made it obvious that the matter needed looking into.

2. Yaramo-the only pigin speaker at PAKA stated that approximately four months ago,the lului Mal'i'owi was cutting sago in the company with Bouam-Parkie,a child of about ten years of age. A man named MALAK of Tovia hamlet approached them,and started to argue with Mal'i'owi,as he had previously refused to allow Malak to marry his daughter.

Malak struck Mal'i'owi with the back of his axe,which was in the shape of a small pick,putting a hole in his head,and again struck him in the side with the sharp edge of the axe,after which Malak left in a hurry.

3. Bouam,who was a witness to the argument returned to PAKA, told his story and four men went to find the lului. They got to the spot before he died,but he was unable to speak to them,and died soon after. His body was then carried to the April river and the village assembled for a'sorry'which was held that night.

In the morning the four men who had gone to find Mal'i'owi initally,Miayari,Yaramo,Parasio,and Hobiali,placed him on a platform, in a tree,on an island in the April river.

4. On the 6th of March in the company of Thomas the Medical Orderly,I inspected the remains,and found them in the final stages of decay,wrapped in pit-pit leaves,resting on a platform about 15'above the ground. There was a smaller platform about three feet below the first covered in what seemed to be earth. This was placed there to catch the juices of the body,which were to be used at a ceremony at a later date. The body was on it's back and pointing towards the mountains,and there was a hole about the size of a 10c. piece in the top of the skul.

5. It is the custom of these people to wait until the bones are 'dry'and then bury them close to their houses,keeping the head, and placing it in a prominent position in the house. It is my opinion that the bones would be almost at this stage now,and if they are to be used as evidence it would be easier to remove them from the platform than the house in the village.

6. The witness,Bouam is said to reside at ~~Kavix~~ Mowbwi village which is 2½ days walk from PAKA (native walking time).
The accused,Malak is said to reside at Tovia village which is 2½ days walk from PAKA in another dirrection (native walking time)

(5)

RGO:SU

P.O.Box 2396
KONEDOBU

67-8-90

R.G. Orwin

15th March, 1973

The District Commissioner
East Sepik District
P.O. Box 72
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 14 of 1971/72

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of report arising out of the above patrol to Waskuk Hills, Numau - Ablatak and part Upper Sepik Census Divisions, as submitted by Mr. L.W. Bragge, Assistant District Commissioner.

C.G. LITTLER
a/Secretary

Poor Copy of
the Original

67.8.90 (4)

Ambunti

14/1971-72

East Sepik

L.W.Bragge

Ambunti Ablatak.

Wasiuk Mills, pt Upper Sepik

18th Feb.72

to 8th March 72 (9 nights camped out)

9 & 10/1971-72

1/1971-72

Fermil Ambunti

House of Assembly Elections

Ambunti

Ambunti

Assistant District Commissioner

Mr. MarthKapelis, Teacher

Casper Mengisu OMO

20 days

3496

Ambunti Local Government Council

Upper Sepik Open

East Sepik

TEWAK

23 26 X

-

-

-

-

2 X

9 3 72

L. W. Bragge

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 23

Name [illegible] ADC Station AMBUNTI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.F.—PaNG/450.

Date	Para No.	
18-2-72	1	Final packing of patrol + electrical gear
		Final instructions by station personnel
	2	Departed Ambunti for Lo Mush with Dumasha
		PCO Clerk + Degua 1020. Arrived Amuak
		1500 after slow but tough + varied
		patrol weeds + bogs - very low water
	3	Walked into rest house. Dogs given path
		Amuak + Kwata village people in preparation
		for tomorrows patrol Staff Amuak
19-2-72	4	Set off patrol South in large organised meeting
		Hand [illegible] - Lot of girls & women
		to wanted for Namuke Duffy to arrive
	5	Commenced patrol 0830 + completed 1530 - 249
		Voters cast
	6	Instructed to inform disputes + confirmed against
		Catholic Missionary Staff Amuak
20-2-72	7	Sunday departed Amuak for Korogo Creek
		crossing steadily along Sandbar decided at 1100
		water crossings OK & arrive AGLATAK at 1030
	8	Patrolled village with Councillor Discussions
		about boundaries + other requirements
		in Shadow village with Councillor Staff Aglatak
21-2-72	9	0830 commenced patrolling
	10	0920 departed Aglatak on foot - walked 15
		minutes halt 1200 HRS then resumed on 6
		Road 1400 ASA 1339 cross cut + cleared track
	11	Dogs given path patrol carriers. Hard slogging
	12	Patrolled village with Councillor
	13	Discussions on boundaries disputes. Talked with
		Naiafu representatives about offering at Waraui
		to vote Staff Waraui
22-2-72	14	0830 Departed for Waraui + Naiafu 112 cleared to
		Waraui + crossed ASA-JUL 1235 for
		crossing. Talking around + talked to various
		disputes. Departed 1420 + arrived Yaungat
		1520
	K	Discussions + patrolling at Yaungat
		Staff Yaungat

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 5

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 24

Name [illegible] ADC

Station Ambunti

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.F.—FANG/450.

Date	Para No.	
23-2-72	16	Departed Yaungat 0805 arrived Nagari 0945 arrived Kwakauru 1002
	17	Discussions on elections conducted polling [illegible] village + [illegible] [illegible] Sleft Kwakauru
24-2-72	18	Departed Kwakauru 0800 for paddle canoe 1015 met [illegible] [illegible] + [illegible] [illegible] canoe [illegible] [illegible] + [illegible] arrived Tongwinjamb 1105.
	19	Pm conducted polling for Tongwinjamb + Urumbanj
		General discussions with C.A. [illegible] Sleft Tongwinjamb
25-2-72	20	Reported polling for 50 Tongwinjamb + Urumbanj [illegible] [illegible]
	21	1000 departed [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Polling conducted 1250 departed [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] [illegible] 1305 + [illegible] conducted
	22	[illegible] departed [illegible] arrived [illegible] [illegible] conducted polling + [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for polling.
	23	Sleft Melanie
26-2-72	24	Departed [illegible] Melanie [illegible] 0850 + arrived [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] polling [illegible] + conducted polling [illegible] [illegible]
	25	1100 departed for [illegible] [illegible] for Ambunti arrived 1215 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
27-2-72	26	Sunday [illegible]
		Set up polling [illegible] [illegible] House
28-2-72	27	Conducted polling for station + adjacent settlement [illegible] [illegible] 1800 [illegible] a fully occupied day
29-2-72	28	As for yesterday but closed [illegible] at 1600 as no further [illegible] [illegible] Discussions with local [illegible] + [illegible] official correspondence at office.
		Total 9
		Field days [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] 4]
		[illegible] 1
		[illegible] 1

Total Field Days recorded this Folio 24

[illegible]

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 25

Name [illegible] ADC

Station Ambunti

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.P.—P&NG/450.

Date	Page No.	
1-3-72	29	0800 departed Ambunti for Mala cycle after despatching carriers at 0645 hrs.
	30	Pol Clerk + Self left Mala cycles at location on Yelagu ridge where trees were down over the track + walked last 2 miles to Bungwing on foot arriving 1005
	31	Spoke orientally of the road condition + then set up polling booth + conducted polling [illegible].
	32	1230 after all hard vapor set off in foot back to Mala cycles + eventually arrived Ambunti 1615 Hrs Par at office Sleft Ambunti
2-3-72	33	0805 departed Ambunti by canoe 0825 proceeded up Amagu [Sirens] LV. 0900 reached Yamanumbu
	34	Set up polling booth + conducted polling for 6 people present 0930 proceeded up LV with pilot + arrived Biamanumbu 1250 after weaving in + out between innumerable snags
	35	Set up polling booth + conducted polling for assembled Biamanumbu + Ambunti people Discussion with people + Sleft Biamanumbu.
3-3-72	36	Completed polling for late comments proceeded down river to Avatip. Inspected rest house + [illegible] it unfit to sleep in [Ch Adviser new [illegible] to be built [illegible]] Returned to Ambunti
	37	Office duties late Par
4-3-72	38	0730 departed for Avatip 0800 set up polling booth + conducted polling until 0730 for Avatip + Yamanumbu [illegible] Returned Ambunti + attended a [illegible] function in evening
5-3-72	39	Sunday observed
6-3-72	40	0800 proceeded to Mala + conducted polling

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 4½

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 26

Name [illegible] ADC

Station Cloudbreak

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.3.—P&NG/450.

Date	Pars No.	
		[illegible] 1300 - [illegible] Cloudbreak
	42	Pm at office.
7-3-72	43	Raiu Departed Cloudbreak 0830 [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] boat 0950 set of [illegible] boats + conducted [illegible] for [illegible] + [illegible] [illegible] Cloudbreak for [illegible] 1630 [illegible]
8-3-72	44	Set of [illegible] boats + [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at Cloudbreak [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of the Original

(3)

14/1971-72

Ambunti	L. W. Bragge - A.D.S.
East Sepik	Ambunti
Numan Ablatuk/Gaskuk Hills & pt Upper Sepik	Ambunti L.G.O.

SITUATION REPORT No. 2

Report of Security Elections.

Polling Figures

1. Of a total of 2,700 enrolled voters in the area patrolled 2,217 voted. Of the people who didnot vote many were absent and will probably have voted in other centres as 'Absentees'. At village level every able bodied person in the village voted. This is regarded as an excellent turn out.

Pre Selection Balloting and Electoral Trends

2. At every village visited evidence was seen of pre selection balloting. Generally the first vote made in a village could be anticipated as an indication of how at least 90% of the remainder would vote.

3. Whispered votes made up about 95% of the votes made. Second preferences in 60% of cases were not made.

4. The general trend was for Ambunti candidates to receive the votes while the Telefomin Sub District Candidates were ignored, except the United Party Telefomin candidate who polled well in the Seren River villages after distributing United Party shorts and caps.

5. Of the three Ambunti candidates, the Pangu candidate took most of the Upper Sepik Census Division votes, while the Ambunti representative of the United Party took most of the Numan Ablatuk and Gaskuk Hills votes. The third Ambunti candidate polled about 50% of the votes in his home village, but received very few votes from other areas.

Comparisons

6. The Pangu candidate was the best organized and most active candidate throughout the nomination and electoral period. The United Party candidate at Ambunti made no effort to get out to the villages and apparently suffered heavily at the polls because of this.

Paid Area Influence.

7. The Paid influence reported to be in adjacent electorates and the resulting poor voting was not felt in this area of the Upper Sepik. The only result was several people voted for Daniel Numana (Seren River, Amaki and Yerikai villages).

Poor Copy of
the Original

SITUATION REPORT No. 2 - cont'd

Informal Voting

8. Many ballot papers, particularly for the Regional electorate were placed in the Ballot boxes blank as people refused to vote for people they didnot know. When told who the candidates were and asked to select one the stock answer was -

"But I do not know them, I cannot vote without knowing for whom I am voting."

Criticisms of Organisation

9. The electoral ordinances provided for the Presiding and assistant polling staff were 1963 - 67, not the up to date 1963 -72 ordinances. The same ordinance was use in 1968 as in 1972, but the requirements of polling were quite different. Important matters for 1972 elections not included in the Ordinances provided were;-

Sect. 5A (Ord 16/71) Real place of living - the basis for the alteration in absentee voting system from 1968 to 1972 elections.

Sect. 34 (1) - Age change from 21 years to 18 years for voters.

Sect. 38 Claims for enrollment - relative to 5A above.

Sect. 66 Qualifications for nominations.

Sect. 117 Questions to be put to voter.

Sect. 144 Alterations to preferintial voting system.

Sect. 162 Alteration to Scrutiny of voted in election.

10. No list of villages or Census Divisions in each electorate were provided. The writer personally is aware of making one error because of this, where a man claiming to be enrolled for PAGEI was assumed to be in the West Sepik Coastal Open and not the Rawami Open.

Untoward Incidents.

11. Nil occured.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(1)

14/1971-72

Ambunti
East Sepik

Numau Ablatak/Waskuk
Hills pt Upper Sepik

I. W. Bragge - A.D.C.
Ambunti

Ambunti L.G.C.

~~SITUATION REPORT No. 4~~

Catholic Mission Activity Kawaka and Amaki

1. Kwaka and Amaki village people have long sought to have a Catholic Mission run Primary 'T' School established at a location between their villages. Their bid for a school has been set aside in favour of establishing a school at Singlam near Tongwinjamb. In Mid February the local Priest discussed this with the people of Amaki and Kawaka at Kawaka. The Kawaka people in particular became annoyed and allegedly called the Priest a liar. The Priest departed from the area and went to Ambunti, passing the present patrol near Tongwinjamb on the 19th February. At that time the priest made no mention of the incident at Kawaka.

2. The Kawaka people reported to the patrol that they were fearful of the future as the Priest had said the Catholic Missionary would not visit Kawaka for one year to allow them time to change their attitude. The people fear illness and death will befall their village now as the Priest has in their eyes removed them from under Gods protection. This belief was confirmed to the local people as when the Priest was leaving the Committee member tried to shake hands with the Priest, who refused to, allegedly saying, "Aiting bai yupela bagarap". This was understood as a reluctance by the Priest to shake hands with doomed people.

3. The people were advised this was a matter between themselves and the Mission and the Administration would no part of it. They were advised that if they desired to take the matter further they should contact the Bishop but not the 'Kiap'. At Ambunti the matter was discussed with the Priest in question, who confirmed the story except that he denied saying "Aiting bai yupela bagarap". The Priest was advised of the writers concern over the local attitudes shown towards the mission and the possibility of his being physically assaulted if he returned to the area under the present circumstances.

4. Also see background to this in Ambunti Patrol Report No. 10/1971-72.

Assessment

(i) Catholic Mission is held in extremely low regard throughout Numau Ablatak Census Division, but probably the lowest at Kawaka.

(ii) Nothing further should come of the above. However, the people regard what they see as the powers of God in the same light as they see sorcery, and this could have repercussions, eg. if people died unexpectedly.

L. W. Bragge,
Assistant District Commissioner.

RGO:SU

P.O. Box 2396
KONEDOBU

67-8-91

R.G. Orwin

The District Commissioner
East Sepik District
P.O. Box 72
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 15 of 1971/72

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Report arising out of the above patrol of NIKSEK Census Division as submitted by Mr. D.B. Robertson, Assistant Patrol Officer.

R.G. Orwin

C.G. LITTLER
a/Secretary

Poor Copy of
the Original

67.8.91 (4)

Ambunti 15 1971/72
East Sepik

D.B.Robertson
Nikesk C.D.
7 days.
27.3.72 - 3.4.72
February -
March '72.
N.A.
Ambunti fourmil

Murder investigation.
Ambunti.
Ambunti.
Assistant Patrol Officer.
5 R.P.N.G.C.
2 C.M.C.
7 days.
N.A.
Non-Council area.
Upper Sepik.

East Sepik
Neuck

586 609 X
X
X

X X

10 4 72

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 51

Name C. Robertson ADO Station Vanimo ESD

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date	Para No.	
7/12	586	[illegible]
		[illegible]
		[illegible]

Poor Copy of the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 52

Name D.B. ROBERTSON APO

Station PAGWI ESD

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.P.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
29-3-72	594	Canoes lashed together, platform erected in the middle, all gear loaded then depart BITAKA at 0885 for KAGIRU, further upstream, to interview the LULUA who is said to be a Pidgin speaker & also knows something of the alleged murder. Arrived KAGIRU at 1200 hrs. Engaged ARIRU/WONDI as an interpreter. Proceeded with BEGAPUKI and arrived 1430 hrs.
	595	At the village of PAKA is the next place we come to consider it not [illegible] to continue further. Today PAKA is 4 hours from here. Left BEGAPUKI
30-3-72	596	Departed BEGAPUKI 0700, river level has dropped 7' overnight. Canoes still doubled together, arrived SOTIPA River junction at 0940.
	597	At 1130 hrs contact made with 1 man, 2 young men & 2 old women from PAKA in company with 2 men from WALIO area. River level getting very low & considerable difficulty being experienced in negotiating same. Arrived at PAKA at 1215 hrs.
	598	Two men despatched to NUMBWA village, where suspect is hiding, to try & entice him down to PAKA. NUMBWA is about 6 hours walk. Two other men despatched to collect skull of deceased, about 4 hours walk away.
	599	Two more PAKA men arrived back in village from their gardens at 1700 hrs.
	600	Camp set up. At 1900 hrs heavy rain starts to fall so do not expect any men to return tonight from NUMBWA.
	601	At 2015 hrs men arrive back with skull of deceased. Made examination of same. Still decomposing, hole in top right of head & fractured down to base.
	602	Night guards posted. Slept PAKA

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 2

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 53

Name D.B. ROBERTSON APO

Station PAGWI ESD

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

G.P.—P&NG/450.

Date	Para No.	
31/3/72	603	At 1845 his own messenger arrives back here at PAKA with 3 other men. I now learn that 2 of these men held the Lulua, the third man wielded the axe.
	604	Sticks of tobacco given to the 3 suspects, and newspaper; when the 3 of them rose together, 5 Policemen grabbed them, handcuffed & roped together. It appears the murder weapon will not be available for Court exhibit. No resistance yet from suspects.
	605	All night guard mounted, 5 Policemen & myself. Slept PAKA

Field Days 3 Gen. Admin

11 Elections

Patrol Days 5

Total = 19

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 1

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Folio No. 54

Name D.B. ROBERTSON A.P.O. Station PAGWI E.S.D.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL.

G.F.—F&NG/430.

Date	Page No.	
1-4-72	606	At 0530 hrs, messenger despatched to collect witnesses. At 0700 hrs, break camp. Level of April River has risen 2 feet overnight.
	607	At 1320 hrs 1 witness arrives. Canoes loaded up, depart immediately for BEGAPUKE, arrive at 1540. Proceed onto BITARA, arrive at 1800 hrs. Slept BITARA.
2-4-72	608	Not satisfied with quality of interpreting being done, so at 0600 hrs, single canoe despatched back to KAGIRU to collect a different interpreter. Arrived back at 0945.
	609	Canoes doubled up again. They depart for AMBUNTI at 1025 hrs. One motor still not operating efficiently. Arrived BIAGA at 1150 hrs; SWALUE "barat" at 1340 – clear at 1352, YESSAN 1520 hrs; YESSAN barat at 1535 – clear at 1600 hrs; YAMBON 1700 hrs and AMBUNT 1750 hrs. All patrol gear unloaded, witnesses housed; Patrol stood down.

Total Field Days recorded this Folio = 2

To be made out in Triplicate.
ORIG.: D.D.C. and A.D.C. to forward to D.C.
DUP.: Other officers to A.D.C.
TRIP.: Officer's file.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(3)

STATION: Ambunti
DISTRICT: East Sepik
CENSUS DIVISION: Niksek

OFFICER COMPILING: S.B.ROBERTSON, A.P.O.
SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti
L.G. COUNCIL: Nil

AMBUNTI PATROL NR. 15 1971/72.

SPECIAL REPORT.1.

MURDER INVESTIGATION.

1. Mr. I.C.Walkers Situation Report Nr. 13 of 1971/72 also refers.

2. The area into which this Patrol went to carry out this murder investigation is classified as "penetrated by patrols". The Niksek Census Division is a rugged and remote area. There are very few villages as such, mainly a single house or perhaps two, comprise a hamlet, and these hamlets are widely scattered and the population is very scarce.

3. From Mr. Walkers report it seemed fairly certain that the Luluai of Paka hamlet, named Moriawe, had been murdered. Therefore upon our arrival there I immediately inspected the skull of the deceased, also from information received, the suspects were said to be near a small hamlet named Numbwi which is close to the junction of the April and Samali Rivers. This is approximately 6 hours walking time from Paka. A messenger was sent to talk to these suspects.

4. The plan I had devised to capture the men was as follows. From the time of our entrance into the April River, the Police wore no uniforms and as much as possible was done to disassociate ourselves from a Government Patrol. As labour recruiting and buying of bows, arrows and shields is carried out in this area, I acted the part of a labour recruiter and artifact buyer from Rabaul. Constable Binety, (from Buka), acted as "boss boi" and the carrier line was defined as labour I had already recruited. Whether all of this was necessary or not I do not know, but it is better to have some plan of action than none at all.

5. The messenger despatched to carry the news of our arrival and our work to the suspects, fully believed we were nothing but what we pretended to be. Sticks of tobacco and newspaper were employed and put to good use at this time. The suspects and the messenger arrived back at Paka fairly late in the evening which was disconcerting as it meant holding them in, more or less, their own area, for a night. However, "a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush", and within five minutes of their arrival they were arrested and handcuffed. Every precaution was taken to prevent their escape or an attack on the Patrol at this time.

6. The water level in the April River caused us to leave most of our rations behind at Bagapuke, it would have been impossible to reach the Paka hamlet by canoe without doing this. I knew that some garden food would be available from the local people there. Leaving the rations behind was a gamble I took on the chance of making a quick arrest, but I could not have stayed at Paka another 12 hours without sending the canoes back for the supplies.

7. Praise is due to the Police detachment comprising: S/C Pino 0906; C 1c Paine 0745; C 1c Imas 1388, (all of Ambunti); C 1c Aitam 10[illegible] and C. Binety 3218, (both of Maprik). They carried out their instructions very well and acted promptly and at the right moments. The success of the Patrol was due in no small measure to their co-operation.

Poor Copy of
the Original

8. The motive for the killing of the Lulual was that he had consistently refused to allow SIKIO of the Wilialife area, to marry his (the Lulual's) daughter, named Meowe. SIKIO discussed this with M'LANGE and KILIVE also of his own area, and the three of them decided to kill the Lulual. The attack was carried out sometime around Christmas 1971, early one afternoon in the Lulual's house. Also present at the time of the attack was the Lulual's wife, sons and daughter. Two other men from the Walio area were present but decamped as soon as the attack started.

9. The three accused entered the house, M'Lange was carrying a miners pick, the other two carried sticks. Kilive grabbed the Lulual around the neck from behind and started punching him, Sibio hit him on the back and ribs with a stick then M'Lange, using the pointed end of the pick, hit the Lulual on the top of the head and again in the ribs. They then left. The son named Bureme, ran to the Paka hamlet and told the men there what had happened. It was not until March that Government Officers were told of the murder.

10. The three men have now been charged at Ambunti with the unlawful killing of the Lulual and are currently awaiting committal proceedings.

11. A total of 22 carriers were employed in case it was found necessary to search for the suspects. As usual, difficulty was experienced with the outboard motors and some travelling time was wasted when only one motor would function.

12. Consideration was given at all times to future Government Patrols into this area and everything possible was done to remain on good terms with the local inhabitants. I do not expect reprisals to be carried out by these people.

D.R.Robertson,
Assistant Patrol Officer.

Poor Copy of
the Original

(1)

SPECIAL REPORT NO. 1.

STATION: Ambunti. OFFICER COMPILING: D.B.Robertson A.P.O.

DISTRICT: West Sepik. SUB-DISTRICT: Ambunti.

CENSUS DIVISION: Yikesak. L.G.COUNCIL: Nil.

SUBJECT: Murder investigation.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE. ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
Ambunti.

DATE RECEIVED:
6th April, 1962

I am afraid Mr. Robertson's lack of experience has lead him into several rather serious errors on the conduct of this patrol. If he had read the relevant sections on the conduct of patrols on Departmental Standing Instructions, I am sure he would not have adopted the tactics he did. It is quite clearly stated in Departmental Standing Instructions that any suggestion of deceit or trickery should be avoided with primative people, as contact with the Administration is almost nil. By adopting these tactics Mr. Robertson almost certainly placed the whole case for the prosecution in jeopardy as it is not very difficult for a Defence Counsil to prove that statements were obtained through false promissories. Although I have no proof I suspect that Mr. Robertson was badly advised by the senior member of the police force who has only recently advised me to adopt similar tactics.

I am afraid that I cannot agree with Mr. Robertson's paragraph 12 where he states "that consideration was given at all times to future Government Patrols into this area". In my opinion which would be truer to say that very little consideration was given to future patrols. People will obviously feel that they can expect similar deceitful tactics from future patrols, thereby making our task even more difficult.

It has now transpired that in actual fact acting on false information, Mr. Robertson arrested the wrong persons and another patrol is to be mounted to apprehend the alleged murderers. Mr. Robertson cannot be blamed for this state. Anybody in a similar position would have acted as he did, however, he will have ACTION TAKEN: to be instructed not to adopt this type of tactic again, and to put a little more thought and care into his conduct of patrols. He should remember, however, that I am certainly convinced of it that Mr. Robertson acted as he did out of a genuine desire to apprehend the alleged murderers and bring them to justice. I think his greatest fault was not lack of a sense of duty, but a lack of experience.

SIGNED: D.B.Robertson
DATE: 10/4/62

For your information, please.

JAW:JO

P.O. Box 2396,
KOUNDOBU.

67-8-57

11th May, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 16-1971/72.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report 1 arising out of the above patrol of the NIKSEK Census Division, together with the Assistant District Commissioner, Ambunti's assessment, as submitted by Mr. R.L. Kauffman, Assistant Patrol Officer.

The patrol appears to have done well to apprehend one of the alleged murderers in a difficult part of the Sub-District.

Mr. Kauffman should gain considerable experience from this exercise. Would you ensure that he has assistance from the Assistant District Commissioner, Ambunti, when presenting the case in the District Court.

Your assessment was not included with the papers forwarded.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DD467-8.57 (4)

Patrol Report

REPORT No. 16

DISTRICT: East Sepik
PATROL CONDUCTED BY:
C.G.Sanderson ADC

AREA PATROLLED: Niksek C.D.

DURATION OF PATROL: 4 days

LAST D.D.A. PATROL: 7/3/72

MAP REFERENCE: Ambunti Formil

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL: Arrest of murder suspects, Paka.
STATION: Ambunti.

SUB DISTRICT: Ambunti.

DESIGNATION: A.D.C.

PERSONNELL ACCOMPANYING: R.L. Kauffman A.P.O., 5 members RP&NGC
NUMBER OF DAYS: eight

COUNCIL AREA: Nil

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTORATE:
Upper Sepik.

The District Commissioner.
East Sepik District,
Wewak.

In respect of the following report I attach

Field Officer's Journal, folios 38 & 39 (✓)
Patrol Instructions
The Report And my comments
Area Study
Updating of area study
Situation reports Nod. 1 to
Patrol Map
.....
.....

Date:

C.G.Sanderson Asst.
.....
Assistant District Comm.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

In respect of the following report, I attach

Area Study.
Updating of Area Study
Situation Reports Nod. 1 to
.....
.....

District Headquarters assesment of Patrol & Report

Above Average
Average ✓
Below Average

Date:

E.G.Hicks
.....
District Commissioner.

(3)

STATION: Ambunti OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman
District: East Sepik Sub District: Ambunti
Census Division: Niksek Local Gov. Council: nil

SUBJECT: TheArrest of Suspected Murderer of Luluai of PAKA.

1. This patrol was mounted to return to their villages falsly accused men of Wilialifi and to attempt to effect an arrest of the correct suspects. The circumstances surrounding thi situation are as follows.

2. During the recent House of Assembly elections the patrol which visited PAKA to take their votes was told that the Luluai of this group had been killed by the frustrated suiter of his daughter. On investigation of the accusation the officer was shown the corpse of the Luluai which was identified by the deceased's young son. The informant, one YARAMO/NINAU, said that the murder was committed by three men from a nearby group from Wilialifi. A patrol was mounted after completion of the election to attempt to apprehend the accused men. On the information of Yaramo thi patrol did in fact arrest three men from Wilialifi, none of which were Pigin Speakers. Here appears to be the source of the incorrect arrest. The interperator used at the time was also the informant.

3. A week after these men had been taken into custody the informant and witnesses went to a police constable at Ambunti and confessed that the informant had mislead the arresting officer and that the men in custody were infact inocent. The informant then told us that the murder was committed by two men from the Luluai's own group in the circumstances as first described. (the exact story of the murder will be included in this report a little later)

4. This patrol took an independant interperator and police who had been on the previous patrols who could identify the accused men.

5. the patrol reached PAKA IN the mid-afternoon to discover the village deserted. The village's only canoe, however, was in sight on the opposite bank of the river, about two or three hundred yards up stream. It was concluded that the villagers were all in their garden and would return in the late afternoon. We took advantage of the time available to errect camp.

6. As anticipated the villagers returned in the late afternoon and the man we managed to arrest was in the first group to walk into the village. He was identified by a policeman, the interperator, and a fellow villager, warned, and then arrested.

7. It was felt that the second suspect would similarly walk into the same trap. Unfortunately he was somehow alerted to the trap and instead of embarking in the canoe dissappeared into the bush.

.../2

8. As this area is classified to be "penetrated by patrols" and the people are still completely unsophisticated it was felt unwise to split the patrol to enable a group to persue the fugitive. Thus in view of tthis the new Luluai was sent to look in the places he considdered most likely to find this man and to attempt to persuade him to come back to the village and talk to us. The Luluai was unable to find any trace of him and so returned empty handed.

9. The period spent in PAKA whilst awaiting the outcome of the Luluai's search was used in interviewing the captured suspect and available witnesses. From an unsolicited confession made by the suspect and from statements made by witnesses the following story emerged.

10. The captured suspect, TUWARI/PAKUWEI, and the suspect as yet at large, AIAGET/FAGI spent time together at a plantation in Buka Island. During this time at Buka AIAGET Discussed his wish to marry Meriawe/Saiyero's young daughter on his return from Buka. It appears that at this time there was some discussion to the effect that TUWARI should assist AIAGET IN HIS claims. On return to PAKA, AIAGET discovered that MERIAWE was against the match and so he then discussed the possibility of bringing preasure to bear on MERIAWE.

11. One evening in the Luluai's bush house AIAGET signalled to TUWARI to take hold of MERAIWE and while TUWARI held him AIAGET struck him with the back of a small axe. The Luluai fell forward and AIAGET then struck him twice more in th shoulder and back, this time with the sharp side of the Axe. The Luluai's skull was stove in, however, he lived for five days before he finally died. During this interval the two culprits went to the bush, and on returning buried the dead man an the traditional manner, by placing him on a platform in a tree.

12. The Luluai's young son, daughter, and aged wife were eye witnesses to the killing. The two children have been brought in as witnesses.

13. The erstwhile interperator who mislead the first arresting officer has been taken into custody, and, as there is sufficient evidence has been charged with "Conspiring to lay false Accusation".

sgd. Roger Kaufman

date 17/4/72

(1)

THE REPORT

STATION: Ambunti

OFFICER COMPILING: R.L.Kauffman, A.P.O.

DISTRICT: East Sepik

SUB DISTRICT: Ambunti

CENSUS DIVISION: Niksek

L.G. COUNCIL: Nil

SUBJECT: The arrest of Suspected Murderer of Luluai of Paka.

SUB DISTRICT OFFICE

ASSESSMENT ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Ambunti.

DATE RECEIVED

17th April, 1972.

Mr. Kauffman's report is concise and adequate considering the short duration of the patrol. I have instructed him to carry out all police work involved in this matter, and to prosecute the accused at the preliminary hearing. This will be invaluable experience for him.

He worked well on this short patrol.

ACTION TAKEN:

SGD: C. G. Sanderson

C. G. SANDERSON
Assistant District Commissioner

17th April, 1972

NLM:JB

P.O. Box 2396, KONEDOBU.

67-8-60.

7th June, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 17 OF 1971/72.

Reference your undated minute.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of your minute arising out of the above patrol of part NUMAU-ABLATAK Census Division, submitted by Mr. R.L. Kauffman, Assistant Patrol Officer concerning the investigation of the BOSGWEI-MARUA Waterway.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 29 MAY 1972 KONEDOBU

BDA 67-8-60

OF THE ADMINISTRATOR DISTRICT OFFICE 25 MAY 1972 WEWAK EAST SEPIK DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT NO 17 of 1971/72

REPORT NUMBER: 17

DISTRICT: East Sepik

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: R.L.KAUFFMAN

AREA PATROLLED: Part Numau-AblatakOD

DURATION OF PATROL: 8 days

LAST D.D.A. PATROL: March 1972

LAST O.L.G. PATROL: Feb 1972

MAP REFERENCE: Formil Ambunti

OBJECTS OF PATROL: investigation of the Bosgwei-Marua waterway.

STATION: Ambunti

SUB DISTRICT: Ambunti

DESIGNATION: Assistant Patrol Officer

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: T.McNickle Assistant Patrol Officer.

NUMBER OF DAYS:

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA: 575

COUNCIL AREA: Ambunti

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY ELECTORATE: Upper Sepik.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL, FOLIOS 43 TO 46	(X)
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS:	(X)
THE REPORT AND MY COMMENTS	(X)
AREA STUDY	( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY	( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S 1 - 2	(X)
PATROL MAP,	(X)
. . . . .	( )
. . . . .	( )

DATE: 22 5 72

C.G. Anderson

Assistant District Commissioner.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua

In respect of this patrol, I attach

AREA STUDY,	( )
UPDATING OF AREA STUDY	( )
SITUATION REPORTS NO'S 1 - N/A	( )
. . . . .	
. . . . .	

DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS ASSESSMENT OF PATROL & REPORT . . . .

ABOVE AVERAGE
AVERAGE ✓
BELOW AVERAGE

DATE: / / 72

E. G. Heitz

District Commissioner.

PATROL REPORT

Report number: 18 of 1971/1972

District: East Sepik District.

Patrol conducted by: R.L.Kauffman

Area patrolled: part Numdu-Ablatak, Wongamusen & Niksek C.D.

Duration of patrol: Seven Days.

Last D.D.A. patrol: March 1972

Last O.L.G. patrol:

Map reference: formil Ambunti

Objects of patrol: Council by-Election and gathering of witnesses for Supreme Court.

Station: AMBUNTI.

Subdistrict: Ambunti

Designation: Assistant Patrol Officer.

Personnel accompanying: 3 members RP&NGC, O.M.O Council Clerk.

Number of days: Eight

Total population of area: 4548

Council area: Ambunti (Niksek non council)

House of Assembly Electorate: Upper Sepik

The District Commissioner,

East Sepik District,

WEWAK

In respect of this patrol, I attach

Field Officers Journal Folios 51[illegible] 52,	(x)
Patrol Instructions,	(x)
The Report and my comments,	(x)
Area study,	( )
Updating of area study,	( )
Situation Reports No's 1— 3 ,	(x)
Patrol map,	( )

DATE: 30/ 6/1972 .

[signature]
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua New Guinea.

In respect of this patrol, I attach

Area study,	( )
Updating of area study,	( )
Situation Report No's 1—3	( )
	( )
	( )

District Headquarters assessment of Patrol & Report

Above average
Average ✓
Below average

Date: / /19 .

District Commissioner

JWK:JO

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-8-70

24th July, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
East Sepik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 18-1971/72.

Reference your 67-1-12 of 13th July, 1972.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Reports 1 to 3 arising out of the above patrol of part NUMAU-ABLANAK, WONGAMUSEN and NIKSEK Census Divisions, together with the appropriate attachments, as submitted by Mr. R.L. KAUFFMAN, Assistant Patrol Officer.

It would have been better if Mr. Kauffman had submitted two separate Situation Reports covering the Local Government Council elections and Political Education discussions respectively, instead of combining both aspects in the one report. As it is there is very little on the Council elections and the information relating to Political Education is somewhat skimpy.

What action do you propose undertaking in respect of the present Luluai of PAKA should Mr. Kauffman's suspicions prove correct that he deliberately mislead the patrol in the attempted apprehending of the alleged murderer AIAGET?

A close watch should be continued on the activities of the PELI Association.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

XXX 6-7-8-70

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Papua New Guinea

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-12

Division of District Administration,
District Office,
WEWAK.

13th July 1972.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 18 OF 1971/72

Forwarded are the original and duplica[te] ituation Reports numbers 1 to 3 submitted by Mr. Kauffm[an].

I have put my assessment of the repo[rts] on the reverse of the pink pages as the Asst. District Commi[ssioner] Ambunti has submitted one assessment for the three repo[rts].

I have written to him explaining that a separate assessment must be submitted by the A.D.C. for every situation report.

The above action of mine will mean no delay in submission of these reports to you.

BKheen

B.K. LEEN
A/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

SITUATION REPORT No. 1

Station Ambunti Officer Compiling R.L.Kauffman

District East Sepik Subdistrict Ambunti

Census Division Numau- Ablatak L.G. Council Ambunti

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and order problems. and miscellaneous matters that Headquarters *needs to know*. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate.)

(Use Reverse side if necessary)

Govt. Print.—1792/40,000.—/72.

Subject: Activities of Peli Association.

1. During the patrol under report (no. 18- 71/72 The villages of Yambon and Melawei were visited. In Yambon the patrol found that almost the entire populatio[illegible]s absent. The councillor, Garu, Informed me that all the Peli members have gone to Yangoru in order to "recieve the power". As a result Yambon, at present is a "ghost village".

2. At Melawei opportunity was taken to investigate reports that the local populace have constructed a "money house" in their cemetry. In their cemetry we found a native materials building which, devoid of any interior fittings is going to be "where the money comes".

3. Gwiap, the man who went from Melawei to Yangoru to ask for a representative of the Association to come into the Ambunti area is at present also at Yangoru "getting power".

4. There wasxx a desi of talk in Melawei along the lines that, Daniel Hawena is going to establish a branch of the Association in Melawei to "look out" for the Ambunti area. He has promised, apparently that he is going to come and live part of his time in Melawei. As with Yambon, the greater part of the village was absent at Yangoru at the time of the patrol.

Sgd: R.L.Kauffman

Date: 29/6/72

District Office: WEWAK Assessment District Commissioner

Date Received:
29/6/72

The influence of the Peli Association still continues to expand as indicated in this report, but there is a tendancy for those members nearer Yangoru to become disenchanted with the movement.

Action Taken: None required.

Signed ..... ADC

Date ..13.7.72.....

SITUATION REPORT No. 2

Station Ambunti Officer Compiling R.L.Kauffman

District East Sepik Subdistrict Ambunti

Census Division Niksek L.G. Council non council

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and order problems, and miscellaneous matters that Headquarters *needs to know*. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate.)

(Use Reverse side if necessary)

Govt. Print.—1792/40,000.—5.72.

Subject: Arrest of suspected murderer of Luluai of Paka.

what action?

1. On this Patrol another attempt was made to apprehend the murderer of the luluai of Paka, however once again we have been unsuccessful. It is my considered opinion that the present Luluai is protecting this man and frustrating all the efforts of patrols sent to apprehend him.

2. When the patrol first reached Paka this Luluai was in the village. During discussion he said that the two men sought by the patrol, that is, Puams, the son of the deceased Luluai, who was required as a witness at the supreme Court sittings at Ambunti, and Aiaget, the suspected killer of the Luluai, were in a house about half a day's walk away.

3. The patrol attempted to walk to this place using the Luluai as a guide, however after he had "lost" the track two or three times I was convinced the patrol was being mislead. At this point the Luluai went into the bush and was not seen again.

4. The patrol returned to Paka and waited in the hope that the Luluai would appear with the quarry however this was not to be. The patrol was forced to return to Ambunti empty handed as time was not available to pursue these men in the bush.

Sgd: R.L.Kauffman

Date: 29/6/72

District Office: WEWAK Assessment District Commissioner

Date Received

29/6/72

Unless a special patrol is mounted to arrest Aiaget who is suspected of murdering the Lulai of Paka a lot of time consuming effort is put into patrolling with no real chance of success in locating him.

Action Taken: On receipt of copy of this assessment please give consideration to mounting a patrol for the purpose of arresting Aiaget. It will be your decision as to the timing for the mounting of such a patrol.

Signed B Rhew A.P.C.

Date 13.7.72

SITUATION REPORT No. 3

Station Ambunti Officer Compiling R.L.Kauffman

District East Sepik Subdistrict Ambunti

Census Division Numau-Ablatak, Niksek, Wongamusen. L.G. Council Ambunti (Niksek Lon council)

(For the reporting of information specifically of Headquarters value and requiring Headquarters knowledge or actions. Information is required on matters of political significance, important trends in the economic and social structure, cult and unrest situations, law and order problems, and miscellaneous matters that Headquarters *needs to know*. One report will be compiled for each specific topic. Each to be submitted to Headquarters in duplicate.)

(Use Reverse side if necessary)

Govt. Print.—1792/40,000.—5.72.

Subject: Political Education patrol 18

1. This patrol was primarily mounted to carry out Local Government Coundil By-Elections in Nageri-Kwakauru, and Oum wards. As the patrol progressed it was discovered that efforts in Political Education would be best spent in the field of Local Government. There are still, in the Ambunti council area tremendous misconceptions as to the function, both of councillors and the council.

2. In the villages in the council area a good deal of time was devoted to the explanation of the functions of these two institutions.

3. The general reaction from the people was a listing of all the things they expected the council to do but hadn't. As can be appreciated these expectations were pretty high and then a deal of time was spent explaining how that the extent of council endevour was directly related to the extent of council finances, which in turn was related to the amount the people were prepared to pay in taxation. The reaction to this was, the people around the Ambunti station shoul carry us, they are rich, we are poor.

4. I felt it made very plain to me, that people will not understand that which they do not wish to understand.

5. In the Niksek Census division efforts at political education were confined to the explanation of the basic concepts of government. The people seen were non pidgin speakers and through the interperator it was found very difficult to asses the degree of penetration achieved.

Sgd: R.L.Kauffman

Date: 29/6/72

District Office: WEWAK.

Assessment District Commissioner

Date received
29/6/72

Only continued discussions on this subject will get through to the people in outlying areas such as this census division.

Action taken: None required.

Signed . BKhaew . A/DC . J .

Date . . . . . .

SITUATION REPORT No.

Station AMBUNTI Officer Compiling R.L. KAUFFMAN, A.P.O.

District EAST SEPIK Subdistrict AMBUNTI

Census Division Pt. Numau-Ablatak, Niksek & Wongamusen C.D. L.G. Council Ambunti (Niksek - non council)

Subject: COUNCIL BY-ELECTION AND GATHERING OF WITNESSES FOR SUPREME COURT

Subdistrict Office
AMBUNTI

Assessment Assistant District Commissioner

Date Received

29th June, 1972

A short patrol adequately conducted.

The attitude of the people in the wards referred to is typical of many isolated groups, and is present in most Council areas.

The report reflects the need for increased political education activities in the Ambunti Sub District.

The apprehension of the suspected murderer Iaget may be successful if combined with a four week general administration patrol of the Niksek Census Division.

The unco-operative attitude of the Luluai of Paka is fairly typical of the area, and it deserves close attention.

A letter has been sent to Cundill, Myers & Associates thanking them for their assistance to this patrol. We will be careful not to overstep the bounds of reasonable co-operation and assistance from such companies.

A short, useful, patrol not only from a Council point of view, but it must certainly have indicated to Iaget that we intend pursuing him until his arrest is accomplished.

I agree with the patrolling officer's comment on the design of the new Patrol Report Format.

Action Taken:

Sgd [signature]

Date 30th June, 1972.